



This is a digital copy of a book that was preserved for generations on library shelves before it was carefully scanned by Google as part of a project to make the world's books discoverable online.

It has survived long enough for the copyright to expire and the book to enter the public domain. A public domain book is one that was never subject to copyright or whose legal copyright term has expired. Whether a book is in the public domain may vary country to country. Public domain books are our gateways to the past, representing a wealth of history, culture and knowledge that's often difficult to discover.

Marks, notations and other marginalia present in the original volume will appear in this file - a reminder of this book's long journey from the publisher to a library and finally to you.

Usage guidelines

Google is proud to partner with libraries to digitize public domain materials and make them widely accessible. Public domain books belong to the public and we are merely their custodians. Nevertheless, this work is expensive, so in order to keep providing this resource, we have taken steps to prevent abuse by commercial parties, including placing technical restrictions on automated querying.

We also ask that you:

- + *Make non-commercial use of the files* We designed Google Book Search for use by individuals, and we request that you use these files for personal, non-commercial purposes.
- + *Refrain from automated querying* Do not send automated queries of any sort to Google's system: If you are conducting research on machine translation, optical character recognition or other areas where access to a large amount of text is helpful, please contact us. We encourage the use of public domain materials for these purposes and may be able to help.
- + *Maintain attribution* The Google "watermark" you see on each file is essential for informing people about this project and helping them find additional materials through Google Book Search. Please do not remove it.
- + *Keep it legal* Whatever your use, remember that you are responsible for ensuring that what you are doing is legal. Do not assume that just because we believe a book is in the public domain for users in the United States, that the work is also in the public domain for users in other countries. Whether a book is still in copyright varies from country to country, and we can't offer guidance on whether any specific use of any specific book is allowed. Please do not assume that a book's appearance in Google Book Search means it can be used in any manner anywhere in the world. Copyright infringement liability can be quite severe.

About Google Book Search

Google's mission is to organize the world's information and to make it universally accessible and useful. Google Book Search helps readers discover the world's books while helping authors and publishers reach new audiences. You can search through the full text of this book on the web at <http://books.google.com/>



Publication

Society of Colonial Wars
in the Commonwealth of Massachusetts

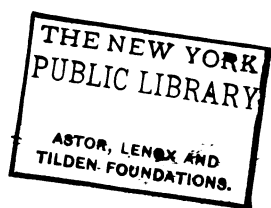


APG-A
(Colonial Wars
Society

Lenox

Colonial Wars - Mass

(Pub. 3)
Digitized by Google





FLAG:OF:THE: SOCIETY
OF:COLONIAL:WARS:IN
THE:COMMONWEALTH
OF:MASSACHVSETTS

YEAR-BOOK

COMMONWEALTH OF
MASSACHUSETTS

REPORT OF THE
COMMISSIONER OF THE
COMMONWEALTH OF MASSACHUSETTS

Publication — No. 3

BOSTON
PRINTED FOR THE SOCIETY

1897



FILE OF: THE: SOCIETY
OF: COLONIAL: WARS: IN
THE: COMMONWEALTH
OF: MASSACHVSETTS

YEAR-BOOK
OF THE
SOCIETY OF
COLONIAL WARS

IN THE
COMMONWEALTH OF
MASSACHUSETTS

With complete

SOCIETY OF
COMMONWEALTH
ETC.

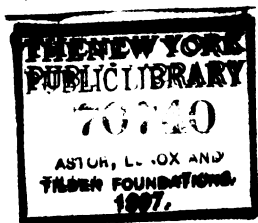
BY-LAWS

ORIGINAL PAPERS

IS, ETC.

Publication — No. 3

BOSTON
PRINTED FOR THE SOCIETY
1897
S. J.



SAMUEL ARTHUR BENT,
WALTER KENDALL WATKINS,
ROBERT THAXTER SWAN,
FRANCIS APTHORP FOSTER,
EDWARD WEBSTER MCGLENEN,

Committee on Publication.

COPYRIGHT, 1897,
BY SOCIETY OF COLONIAL WARS IN MASSACHUSETTS.

THE compilers of this volume desire to acknowledge certain valuable contributions.

Mr. James Atkins Noyes generously enabled the committee to reproduce the seals of the Massachusetts Society. Through the courtesy of the Secretary-General, Mr. Howland Pell, the committee received prints of the insignia of the Society. Mr. Henry Oscar Houghton furnished the portrait of his late father, the Hon. Henry O. Houghton, Deputy-Governor of the Society. Messrs. Houghton, Mifflin & Company permitted the use of four illustrations of the expeditions of 1710 and 1711 from the "Narrative and Critical History of America."

Much of the material of the article on these expeditions was supplied by Mr. Walter Kendall Watkins, including the journal of the earlier expedition, copied from the Public Record Office in London, and the rolls of that expedition and a short list of the names of troops employed in the second expedition, obtained at the State House and never before printed.

The admirable care and skill with which the Registrar, Mr. Francis Apthorp Foster, prepared the list of members and the services of their ancestors should also be gratefully acknowledged. Members of the Society are requested to supply any dates in the Index of Ancestors hitherto omitted.

(1)





CONTENTS.

	Page
ACT OF INCORPORATION OF THE MASSACHUSETTS SOCIETY	6
CONSTITUTION OF THE GENERAL SOCIETY	7
BY-LAWS OF THE MASSACHUSETTS SOCIETY	21
EVENTS IN 1895 AND 1896	35
IN MEMORIAM	40
SIX HUNDREDTH ANNIVERSARY OF THE ENGLISH PAR- LIAMENT	41
EXPEDITIONS AGAINST PORT ROYAL AND QUEBEC — 1710, 1711	81
OFFICERS OF THE GENERAL SOCIETY	144
OFFICERS OF THE MASSACHUSETTS SOCIETY	147
LIST OF MEMBERS	149
INDEX OF ANCESTORS AND DESCENDANTS	187

(3)





LIST OF ILLUSTRATIONS.

	Page
FLAG OF THE MASSACHUSETTS SOCIETY . . .	<i>Frontispiece</i>
SEAL OF THE GENERAL SOCIETY	<i>Facing 7</i>
DIPLOMA OF THE SOCIETY OF COLONIAL WARS .	" 17
PORTRAIT OF HENRY OSCAR HOUGHTON . . .	" 40
MAP OF THE ROUTE OF EXPEDITIONS OF 1710 AND 1711	" 81
BOSTON LIGHT AND THE PROVINCE SLOOP . .	" 84
AN ENGLISH FLEET OF THE PERIOD	" 101
FAC-SIMILE OF MONEY PAID TO NEW ENGLAND TROOPS, 1710 AND 1711	" 123
A DRAUGHT OF BOSTON HARBOR — 1711 . .	" 130
CROSS WITH INSCRIPTION SET UP BY SIR HO- VENDEN WALKER IN 1711	" 141
INSIGNIA OF THE SOCIETY OF COLONIAL WARS .	" 144
SEAL OF THE MASSACHUSETTS SOCIETY . . .	" 147

(5)



ACT OF INCORPORATION.

No. 5397.

Commonwealth of Massachusetts.

Be It known, That whereas WILLIAM F. DRAPER, ABIJAH THOMPSON, WALTER KENDALL WATKINS, WALTER GILMAN PAGE, FRANCIS ELLINGWOOD ABBOT, ARTHUR WELLINGTON CLARK, JAMES ATKINS NOYES, EDWARD TOBEY BARKER, WALTER HOLBROOK DRAPER, and SAMUEL SWETT GREEN, have associated themselves with the intention of forming a corporation under the name of the **Society of Colonial Wars in the Commonwealth of Massachusetts**, for the purpose of patriotic, antiquarian, and historical purposes, and have complied with the provisions of the Statutes of this Commonwealth in such case made and provided, as appears from the certificate of the Governor, Treasurer, Secretary, and Council of said corporation, duly approved by the Commissioner of Corporations, and recorded in this office:

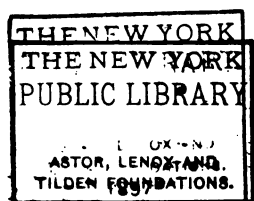
Now Therefore, I, WILLIAM M. OLIN, Secretary of the Commonwealth of Massachusetts, **Do hereby Certify**, that the said WILLIAM F. DRAPER, ABIJAH THOMPSON, WALTER KENDALL WATKINS, WALTER GILMAN PAGE, FRANCIS ELLINGWOOD ABBOT, ARTHUR WELLINGTON CLARK, JAMES ATKINS NOYES, EDWARD TOBEY BARKER, WALTER HOLBROOK DRAPER, and SAMUEL SWETT GREEN, their associates and successors, are legally organized and established as and are hereby made an existing corporation under the name of the **Society of Colonial Wars in the Commonwealth of Massachusetts**, with the powers, rights, and privileges, and subject to the limitations, duties, and restrictions which by law appertain thereto.



Witness my official signature hereunto subscribed, and the Seal of the Commonwealth of Massachusetts hereunto affixed this Twenty-ninth day of April, in the year of our Lord One Thousand Eight Hundred and Ninety-three.

WILLIAM M. OLIN,
Secretary of the Commonwealth.

(6)







CONSTITUTION OF THE GENERAL SOCIETY.

PREAMBLE.



HEREAS, it is desirable that there should be adequate celebrations commemorative of the events of Colonial history happening from the settlement of Jamestown, Va., May 13, 1607, to the battle of Lexington, April 19, 1775,

THEREFORE, The Society of Colonial Wars has been instituted to perpetuate the memory of those events, and of the men who in military, naval, and civil positions of high trust and responsibility, by their acts or counsel, assisted in the establishment, defence, and preservation of the American Colonies, and were in truth the founders of this nation. With this end in view, it seeks to collect and preserve manuscripts, rolls, relics, and records; to provide suitable commemorations or memorials relating to the American Colonial period; and to inspire in its members the fraternal and patriotic spirit of their forefathers, and in the community respect and reverence for those whose public services made our freedom and unity possible.

ARTICLE I.

NAME.

The Society shall be known by the name and title of the "GENERAL SOCIETY OF COLONIAL WARS."

ARTICLE II.

MEMBERSHIP.

Any male person above the age of twenty-one years, of good moral character and reputation, shall be eligible to membership in the Society of Colonial Wars, who is lineally descended in the male or female line from an ancestor :

(1) Who served as a military or naval officer, or as a soldier, sailor, or marine, or as a privateersman, under the authority of the Colonies which afterwards formed the United States, or in the forces of Great Britain which participated with those of the said Colonies in any wars in which the said Colonies were engaged, or in which they enrolled men, from the settlement of Jamestown, May 13, 1607, to the battle of Lexington, April 19, 1775; or

(2) Who held office in any of the Colonies between the dates above mentioned, either as

(a) Director-General, Vice-Director-General, or a member of the Council or legislative body in the Colony of New Netherlands;

(b) Governor, Lieutenant or Deputy Governor, Lord Proprietor, member of the King's or Governor's Council or legislative body in the Colonies of New York, New Jersey, Virginia, Pennsylvania, and Delaware;

(c) Lord Proprietor, Governor, Deputy-Governor, or member of the Council or of the legislative body in Maryland and the Carolinas;

(d) Governor, Deputy-Governor, Governor's Assist-

ant, or Commissioner to the United Colonies of New England, or member of the Council, body of Assistants, or legislative body in any of the New England Colonies.

One collateral representative of an ancestor such as above specified shall be eligible to membership, providing there be no existing lineal descendant, and provided that such person be the oldest collateral representative in the male line of such ancestor, or has filed with the Secretary-General of the Society written renunciation from all other persons having nearer claims to representation.

No State Society shall adopt any rule of eligibility for membership in the General Society which shall admit any person not eligible for membership in the General Society.

But any State Society may, except as to members transferred from another State Society, further restrict, at its discretion, the basis of eligibility for membership in its own Society.

ARTICLE III.

GENERAL SOCIETY.

The General Society of Colonial Wars shall consist of the Societies now existing in the States of New York, Pennsylvania, Maryland, Massachusetts, Connecticut, and District of Columbia, and such other Societies as may from time to time be duly organized and authorized by the General Society.

Whenever the word "State" occurs in this Constitution it shall be held to include within its meaning the territories of the United States, and the District of Columbia.

ARTICLE IV.

OFFICERS.

The officers of the General Society of Colonial Wars shall be — a Governor-General, a Deputy Governor-General, from each State Society, a Secretary-General, a Deputy Secretary-General, a Treasurer-General, a Deputy Treasurer-General, a Registrar-General, a Historian-General, a Chaplain-General, a Chancellor-General, and a Surgeon-General. With the exception of the Deputy Governor-Generals the above officers shall be elected by a plurality vote of the delegates present at a General Assembly of the Society. Vacancies occurring by death or resignation may be filled by the General Council for the unexpired term. Each Deputy Governor-General shall be elected by a plurality vote of the delegates present in the General Assembly from the State from which said Deputy Governor is chosen. The above officers shall serve until the next regular meeting of the General Assembly, or until their successors are duly chosen.

ARTICLE V.

MEETINGS.

The regular meetings of the General Society shall be termed "General Assemblies," and shall be held once every three years at such time and place as the preceding General Assembly may elect. Special General Assemblies may be held upon the order of the Governor-General, or upon the order of the Governors of three of the State Societies.

General Assemblies shall consist of the General Officers and five delegates from each State Society. Delegates or General Officers representing a majority of the State Societies shall constitute a quorum for the transaction of business; and proceedings shall be in accordance

with parliamentary law. The order of business shall be:

First. The calling of the General Assembly to order by the Governor-General, or in his absence by the Secretary-General.

Second. Prayer by the Chaplain-General.

Third. The reading of minutes of the last General Assembly.

Fourth. Report from the Secretary-General.

Fifth. Report from the Treasurer-General.

Sixth. Reports from committees and officers.

Seventh. Unfinished business.

Eighth. New business.

Ninth. Reports from State Societies.

Tenth. Election of officers.

Eleventh. Benediction by the Chaplain-General.

The minutes of each Assembly shall be read before the final adjournment.

ARTICLE VI.

STATE SOCIETIES.

Each State Society shall annually transmit to the Secretary-General a circular letter stating the number of its members, general matters of interest, and any suggestions which may be deemed of advantage to the Society. Each State Society shall in the month of January in each year pay to the Treasurer-General the sum of twenty-five dollars.

ARTICLE VII.

POWERS OF THE GENERAL SOCIETY.

The General Society shall have sole power of action in the national as distinct from the State affairs of the organization. It shall have jurisdiction to pass upon all questions of eligibility referred to it by the Registrar-

General; but shall not otherwise interfere in the regulations or government of any State Society, unless by a plurality vote of the General Assembly, when the surrender of a State charter may be demanded, should an investigation show that such action is necessary for the welfare of the Societies at large. It shall have power to grant charters to States other than those in which the Society is already organized, provided that at least nine persons, duly qualified to be members, make such application. It shall issue the insignia, and the diploma of membership. It shall publish the year-book, with the coöperation of the several State Societies; and the cost shall be defrayed by the latter in proportion to their membership.

The General Council, which shall be composed of all the General Officers, shall exercise the powers of the General Society (except those of demanding State charters and of amending the Constitution) between meetings of the General Assembly, to which latter body it shall regularly report all its transactions.

ARTICLE VIII.

GOVERNOR-GENERAL.

The Governor-General, or in his absence a duly elected temporary presiding officer, shall preside at all General Assemblies and meetings of the General Council of the Society.

ARTICLE IX.

SECRETARY-GENERAL.

The Secretary-General shall be keeper of the Great Seal of the Society, and of the General Society flag, and of the diploma. He shall conduct the general correspondence of the Society and keep a record thereof. He shall have charge of the printing and publications of

the Society. He shall give due notice of the time and place of the holding of all meetings of the General Assembly and of the General Council; and shall keep full record of their proceedings.

ARTICLE X.

TREASURER-GENERAL.

The Treasurer-General shall collect and keep the funds and securities of the Society, and deposit and invest them subject to the direction of the General Council. Out of these funds he shall pay such sums as may be ordered by the General Council. He shall keep a full account of his receipts and payments, and at each General Assembly, or when required by the General Council, shall render an account of the same. He shall be custodian of the die of the insignia, and may issue the insignia and rosettes.

For the faithful performance of his duty he may be required to give such security as the General Council may deem proper.

ARTICLE XI.

REGISTRAR-GENERAL.

It shall be the duty of each State Society to file with the Registrar-General a duplicate of the application of each member. The Registrar-General shall receive and file all duplicate applications upon which membership has been granted, with a list of all diplomas signed by him, and all documents which the Society may acquire. It shall also be his duty to submit to the General Council any application for membership which in his opinion does not fulfil the requirements of Article II. of this Constitution.

ARTICLE XII.

HISTORIAN-GENERAL.

The Historian-General shall keep a detailed record of all historical and commemorative celebrations of the General Society, and shall edit and prepare for publication such historical addresses, papers, and other documents as the Society may decide to publish.

ARTICLE XIII.

CHAPLAIN-GENERAL.

The Chaplain-General shall be an ordained minister of a Christian church, and it shall be his duty to officiate when called upon by the proper officers.

ARTICLE XIV.

CHANCELLOR-GENERAL.

The Chancellor-General shall be a lawyer duly admitted to the bar, and it shall be his duty to give legal opinion on matters affecting the Society when called upon by the proper officers.

ARTICLE XV.

SURGEON-GENERAL.

The Surgeon-General shall be a practising physician.

ARTICLE XVI.

GREAT SEAL.

The Great Seal of the General Society shall be: Within a beaded annulet, a title scroll, "1607, General Society of Colonial Wars, 1775;" and in base the motto, "Fortiter Pro Patria," surrounding diaper charged with nine mullets. Over all a shield, surmounted of the crown, bearing American Colonial seals quarterly of

nine: I. Virginia: Argent, a cross gules between four escutcheons each regally crowned proper; the first and fourth escutcheons France and England quarterly; second escutcheon, Scotland; third, Ireland. II. New York: Argent, a beaver bendways proper, on a bordure tenny, a belt of wampum of the first. III. Massachusetts: Azure, on a mount between two pine trees vert, an Indian, affronté or, belted with leaves of the second, holding in his dexter hand an arrow paleways, point downwards, and in his sinister hand a bow paleways, of the third; upon a scroll proper, issuing from his mouth, the legend "Come over and help us." IV. New Hampshire: Quarterly; first and fourth Grand Quarter of France and England; second, Scotland; third, Ireland; over all an escutcheon of pretence; azure billetee or, a lion rampant of the second, for Nassau. V. Connecticut: Argent, a dexter hand issuing out of clouds in dexter chief, holding a double scroll proper, fesseways, bearing the legend, "Sustinet qui transtulit;" in base, fifteen grape-vines, six, five, four, leaved and fructed proper. VI. Maryland: Quarterly; first and fourth, paly of six or and sable, a bend counterchanged, for Calvert; second and third, per fesse and per pale argent and gules, a cross bottony counterchanged, for Crossland (seal of Lord Baltimore). VII. Rhode Island: Azure, an anchor in pale or. VIII. New Jersey: Quarterly, first, England impaling Scotland; second, France; third, Ireland; fourth, per pale and per chevron; first, gules, two lions passant guardant in pale or, for Brunswick; second, or, semée of hearts, a lion rampant, azure, for Lunenburg; third, gules, a horse courant, argent, for Westphalia; over all an inescutcheon gules, charged with the crown of Charlemagne. IX. Pennsylvania: Argent, on a fesse sable, three plates (arms of Penn.).

ARTICLE XVII.

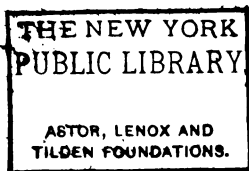
INSIGNIA.

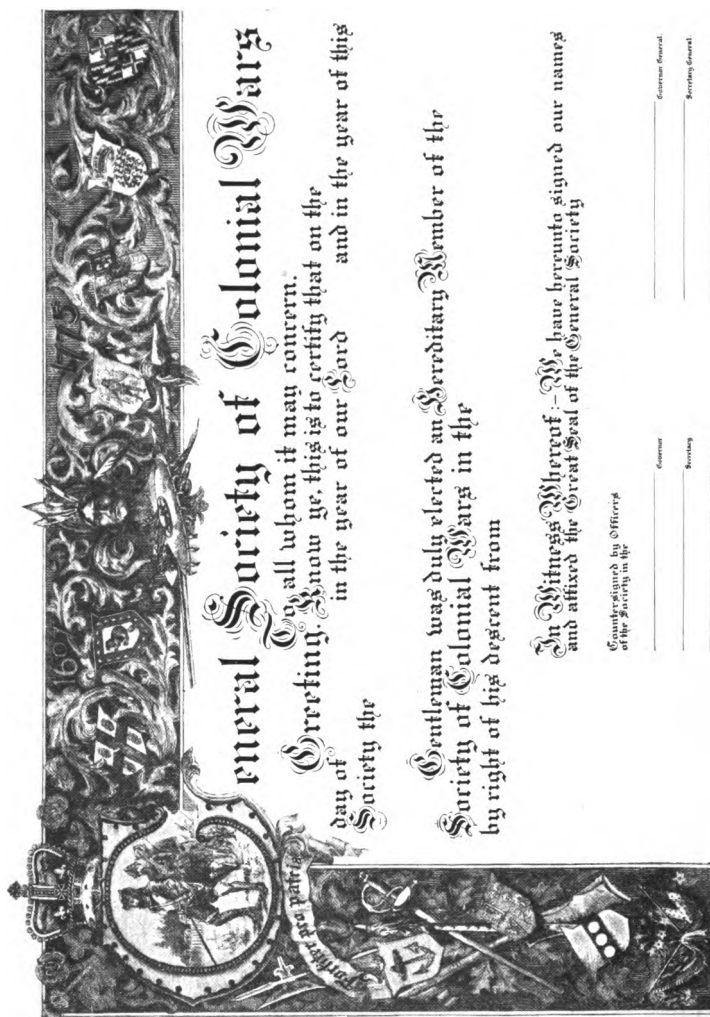
The insignia of the Society shall consist of a badge, pendant by a gold crown and ring, from a watered silk ribbon, one inch and a half wide of red, bordered with white and edged with red. The badge shall be surrounded by a laurel wreath in gold and shall consist of:

Obverse — A white enameled star of nine points, bordered with red enamel, having between each star-point a shield displaying an emblem of one of the nine original Colonies; and within a blue enameled garter, bearing the motto, "Fortiter Pro Patria," an Indian's head in gold relieveo.

Reverse — The star above described, but with gold edge, each shield between the points displaying a mullet, and in the centre, within an annulet of blue, bearing the title, "Society of Colonial Wars, 1607-1775," the figure of a colonial soldier in gold relieveo. The reverse of the crown of each insignia shall bear an engraved number, corresponding to that of the registered number of the member to whom such insignia has been issued.

The insignia shall be worn by the members on all occasions when they assemble as such, for any stated purpose or celebration, and may be worn on any occasion of ceremony. It shall be worn conspicuously on the left breast; but members who are or have been Gentlemen of the Council of a State Society may place a rosette of regulation pattern upon the silk ribbon from which it is pendant. Members who are or have been General Officers, or officers of a State Society, may wear the insignia with three jewels in a crown, and suspended from a regulation ribbon around the neck. Members who are or have been Governors, Deputy-Governors, or Lieutenant-Governors of State Societies, or officers of the General Society, may, in addition to the insignia so suspended,





General Society of Colonial Wars

Know all whom it may concern,
 That we, the undersigned, do hereby certify that on the
 day of _____ in the year of our Lord _____ and in the year of this
 Society the _____

Gentleman was duly elected an Hereditary Member of the
 Society of Colonial Wars in the
 by right of his descent from _____

In Witness Whereof, We, have hereunto signed our names
 and affixed the Great Seal of the General Society

Countersigned by Officers
 of the Society in the

_____	_____
Secretary General	Secretary General
_____	_____
President General	President General

wear a ribbon of the Society's colors, three and one-half inches in width, extending from the right shoulder to the left hip. The insignia shall be worn only as above described.

ARTICLE XVIII.

DIPLOMA.

The diploma of this Society shall bear the following words:

GENERAL SOCIETY OF COLONIAL WARS.

To all whom it may concern :

Greeting. Know ye, this is to certify, that on the — day of —, in the year of our Lord —, and in the year of this Society the —, — —, Gentleman, was duly elected an Hereditary Member of the Society of Colonial Wars in the State of —, by right of his descent from — —.

In witness whereof: We have hereunto signed our names and affixed the Great Seal of the General Society.

(Officers of the General Society.)

— — Governor-General.

— — Secretary-General.

— — Registrar-General.

And countersigned by the Governor, Secretary, and Registrar of the State Society.

Bordering the top and left side of the diploma is an ornamental scroll-work, containing within the initial letter "G," of "General Society," a representation of Capt. Myles Standish and a band of colonial soldiery; the initial surmounted by the imperial crown of the British Empire, and having below it the motto of the Society. Ranged along the scroll are the shields bearing the arms of the original nine Colonies as emblazoned in the great

seal of the Society; and around these are emblems of Colonial warfare, with the flags of Sweden and New Netherlands and the rose, thistle, shamrock, and cornflower, — badges respectively of England, Scotland, Ireland, and Germany. At the centre, at top, is a cluster of Indian weapons and the head of a Sachem charged upon the fleur-de-lis of France.

ARTICLE XIX.

FLAG.

The flag of this Society shall consist of the red cross of Saint George on a white field, bearing in the centre the escutcheon of the General Society surmounted by the crown and surrounded by nine stars.

ARTICLE XX.

STATE-SECRETARIES.

It shall be competent for the General Council to appoint State Secretaries in States where no State Societies exist, with a view to represent the interest of this Society, and, if authorized to do so, to prepare for the organization of new State Societies. Such State Secretaries shall be subject to the direction and regulation of the General Council. Their appointment shall be for a limited time, not to exceed one year, but may be renewed. They may be removed for cause, and their office shall terminate upon the organization of, and grant of a charter to, a Society in their State. They shall communicate with and receive communications from the Society through the Secretary-General.

ARTICLE XXI.

MEMBERS OF STATE SOCIETIES.

The General Council shall elect to membership only charter members of new State Societies, whose member-

ship shall be *ipso facto* transferred to their own State Society with the grant of its charter. No State Society shall elect to membership persons resident within the territory of another State Society, except upon written consent given in advance by the Council of the latter Society. But members changing residence from one State to another, on coming within the jurisdiction of a new State Society, may at their option retain membership in the State Society in which they were originally admitted.

A member of any State Society may be admitted to membership by action of the Council of another State Society, within the bounds of which he is resident, upon satisfactory proof of his membership in good standing in the Society from which he comes, and subject to the rules and regulations of the Society he enters.

An initiation fee shall not be twice required.

ARTICLE XXII.

ALTERATIONS AND AMENDMENTS.

No alterations of, or amendments to, this Constitution shall be made unless proposed by the Council of a State Society in writing. The Secretary-General shall send a printed copy of the proposed amendment to each State Society, naming the time when and the place where it will be voted upon, and the voting shall take place in the General Assembly. Six months' notice shall be given to each Society. No amendment shall be made unless adopted by a two-thirds vote of the State Societies through their delegates in the General Assembly.



SOCIETY OF COLONIAL WARS

IN THE

Commonwealth of Massachusetts.

BY-LAWS.

SECTION I.

NAME OF THE SOCIETY.

The Society shall be known by the name, style, and title of "SOCIETY OF COLONIAL WARS IN THE COMMONWEALTH OF MASSACHUSETTS."

SECTION II.

OFFICERS.

The officers of the Society shall be a Governor, a Deputy-Governor, a Lieutenant-Governor, a Secretary, a Deputy-Secretary, a Treasurer, a Registrar, a Historian, a Genealogist, a Chaplain, a Chancellor, and a Surgeon; these shall be *ex-officio* members and constitute the Council, with nine other members elected for that purpose and chosen annually.

The Deputy Governor-General, the Society's representative in the General Society, shall also be *ex-officio* a member of the Council.

SECTION III.

INITIATION FEE AND DUES.

The initiation fee shall be five (5) dollars; the annual dues shall be five (5) dollars, payable on or before the fifteenth day of December of each year; *provided*, that any member who shall have been elected during the last three months of the fiscal year shall not be required to pay the annual dues for the current fiscal year. The payment at one time of fifty (50) dollars shall constitute a life membership, and exempt the member so paying from initiation fee and annual dues.

Any member, at his election to membership or subsequently, who may contribute one hundred dollars to the "permanent fund" of the Society shall be exempt from the payment of annual dues; and this exemption shall extend in perpetuity to his lineal successors in membership from the same propositus, one at a time, who may be selected for such exemption by the Society, said perpetual membership to be transmitted by the holder, subject to the approval of the Society.

The fiscal year shall begin on the sixteenth day of December, and close on the fifteenth day of December in each calendar year.

The non-payment of an initiation fee within six months of the election of a candidate shall make such election null and void.

The member who shall be in arrears one year in payment of annual dues shall be liable to suspension or expulsion.

SECTION IV.

GOVERNOR.

The Governor, or in his absence the Deputy-Governor, or Lieutenant-Governor or Chairman *pro tempore*, shall

preside at all Courts of the Society, and shall exercise the duties of a presiding officer under parliamentary rules, subject to an appeal to the Society. The Governor shall be a member *ex-officio* of all committees except the Nominating Committee and Committee on Membership.

He shall have power to convene the Council at his discretion, or upon the written request of two members of the Council, or upon the like request of five members of the Society.

SECTION V.

SECRETARY.

The Secretary shall conduct the general correspondence of the Society, and keep a record thereof. He shall notify all elected candidates of their admission, and perform such other duties as the Society or his office may require. He shall have charge of the seal, certificates of incorporation, by-laws, historical and other documents and records of the Society other than those required to be deposited with the Registrar, and shall affix the seal to all properly authenticated certificates of membership and transmit the same to the members to whom they may be issued. He shall notify the Registrar of all admissions to membership. He shall certify all acts of the Society, and when required authenticate them under seal. He shall have charge of printing and publications issued by the Society. He shall give due notice of the time and place of the holding of all Courts of the Society and of the Council, and shall incorporate in said notice the names of all applicants for membership, to be voted on at said Council, and shall be present at the same. He shall keep fair and accurate records of all the proceedings and orders of the Society and of the Council, and shall give notice to each officer who may be

affected by them of all votes, resolutions, and proceedings of the Society or of the Council, and at the General Court or oftener shall report the names of those candidates who have been admitted to membership and those whose resignations have been accepted, and of those members who have been expelled for cause or for failure to substantiate claim of descent. In his absence from any meeting the Deputy-Secretary shall act, or a Secretary *pro tempore* may be designated therefor.

SECTION VI.

TREASURER.

The Treasurer shall collect and keep the funds and securities of the Society, and as often as those funds shall amount to one hundred dollars they shall be deposited in some bank in the city of Boston, which shall be designated by the Council, to the credit of the Society of Colonial Wars in the Commonwealth of Massachusetts, and such funds shall be drawn thence on the checks of the Treasurer for the purpose of the Society only. Out of these funds he shall pay such sums only as may be ordered by the Society or Council or his office may require. He shall keep a true account of his receipts and payments, and at each annual meeting render the same to the Society. For the faithful performance of his duty he may be required to give such security as the Society may deem proper.

SECTION VII.

REGISTRAR.

The Registrar shall receive from the Secretary and file all the proofs upon which membership has been granted, with a list of all diplomas countersigned by him, and all documents which the Society may obtain; and he, under

the direction of the Council, shall make copies of such papers as the owners may not be willing to leave in the keeping of the Society.

SECTION VIII.

HISTORIAN.

The Historian shall keep a detailed record of all historical and commemorative celebrations of the Society, and he shall edit and prepare for publication such historical addresses, papers, and other documents as the Society may see fit to publish; also a necrological list for each year, with biographies of deceased members.

SECTION IX.

GENEALOGIST.

The Genealogist shall investigate all applications for membership, and shall pass upon all claims for supplementals, and shall report the result of his investigations to the Committee on Membership. He shall be a member of this committee and of the Council. He may receive such salary or compensation as the Council shall determine, and shall be exempt from annual assessment.

SECTION X.

CHANCELLOR.

The Chancellor shall be a lawyer duly admitted to the bar, and it shall be his duty to give legal opinion on matters affecting the Society when called upon by the proper officers.

SECTION XI.

SURGEON.

The Surgeon shall be a practising physician.

SECTION XII.

CHAPLAIN.

The Chaplain shall be an ordained minister of a Christian church, and it shall be his duty to officiate when called upon by the proper officers.

SECTION XIII.

THE COUNCIL.

The Council shall have power to call special Courts of the Society and arrange for celebrations by the Society. They shall have control and management of the affairs and funds of the Society. They shall perform such duties as shall be prescribed by the Constitution and By-Laws, but they shall at no time be required to take any action or contract any debt for which they shall be liable. They may accept the resignation of any member of the Society. They may meet as often as required, or at the call of the Governor. Five members shall constitute a quorum for the transaction of business; at the General Court they shall submit to the Society a report of their proceedings during the past year. The Council shall have the power to drop from the roll the name of any member of the Society who shall be in arrears at least one year in payment of annual dues, and shall fail on proper notice to pay the same within sixty days, and on being dropped his membership shall cease; but he may be restored to membership at any time by the Council upon his written application and the payment of all such arrears from the date when he was dropped to the date of his restoration. The Council may suspend any officer for cause, which must be reported to the Society, and action taken on the same within thirty days.

SECTION XIV.

VACANCIES AND TERMS OF OFFICE.

Whenever an officer of this Society shall die, resign, or neglect to serve, or be suspended, or be unable to perform his duties by reason of absence, sickness, or other cause, and whenever an office shall be vacant which the Society shall not have filled by an election, the Council shall have power to appoint a member to such office *pro tempore*, who shall act in such capacity until the Society shall elect a member to the vacant office, or until the inability due to said cause shall cease; *provided, however*, that the office of Governor or Secretary shall not be filled by the Council when there shall be a Deputy or Lieutenant-Governor, or Deputy-Secretary, to enter on the duties.

The Council may supply vacancies among its members under the same conditions, and should any member other than an officer be absent from three consecutive Councils of the same, his place may be declared vacant by the Council and filled by appointment until an election of a successor.

Subject to these provisions, all officers and gentlemen of the Council shall from the time of election continue in their respective offices until the next General Court, or until their successors are chosen.

SECTION XV.

RESIGNATION.

No resignation of any member shall become effective unless consented to by the Council.

SECTION XVI.

DISQUALIFICATIONS.

No person who may be enrolled as a member of this Society shall be permitted to continue in membership

when his proofs of descent or eligibility shall be found to be defective. The Council, after thirty days' notice to such person to substantiate his claim, and upon his failure satisfactorily to do so, may require the Secretary to erase his name from the membership list. The said person shall have a right to appeal to the Society at its next Court, or at the General Court. If the said appeal be sustained by a two-thirds vote of the members present at such Court, the said person's name shall be restored to said membership list.

SECTION XVII.

MEMBERSHIP.

Any male person above the age of twenty-one years, of good moral character and reputation, shall be eligible to membership in the Society of Colonial Wars who is lineally descended in the male or female line from an ancestor:

(1) Who served as a military or naval officer, or as a soldier, sailor, or marine, or as a privateersman, under authority of the Colonies which afterwards formed the United States, or in the forces of Great Britain which participated with those of the said Colonies in any wars in which the said Colonies were engaged, or in which they enrolled men, from the settlement of Jamestown, May 13, 1607, to the battle of Lexington, April 19, 1775; or

(2) Who held office in any of the Colonies between the dates above mentioned, either as

(a) Director-General, Vice Director-General, or member of the Council or legislative body in the Colony of New Netherlands;

(b) Governor, Lieutenant or Deputy Governor, Lord Proprietor, member of the King's or Governor's Council

or legislative body in the Colonies of New York, New Jersey, Virginia, Pennsylvania, and Delaware;

(c) Lord Proprietor, Governor, Deputy-Governor, or member of the Council or of the legislative body in Maryland and the Carolinas;

(d) Governor, Deputy-Governor, Governor's Assistant, or Commissioner to the United Colonies of New England, or member of the Council, body of Assistants, or legislative body in any of the New England Colonies.

Every application for membership shall be made in writing on blanks furnished by the Secretary, subscribed by the applicant, and approved by two members of the Society over their signatures.

Applications shall be accompanied by proofs of eligibility, and such applications and proofs shall be referred to the Committee on Membership, who shall carefully investigate the same and report at the next meeting their recommendation thereon. Members shall be elected by ballot at a meeting of the Council after report by the Committee on Membership, but a negative vote of one in five of the ballots cast shall cause the rejection of such candidate. Payment of the initiation fee and dues, and subscription to the declaration contained in the By-Laws of the Society, shall be a prerequisite of membership.

Every applicant for membership shall declare upon honor that he has not failed of admission in any other State Society, and that he will use his best efforts to promote the purposes of the Society and will observe the Constitution and By-Laws of the same.

SECTION XVIII.

COMMITTEE ON MEMBERSHIP.

The Committee on Membership shall consist of five members. They shall be chosen by ballot at the General

Court of the Society, and shall be elected for the period of one year. Three members shall constitute a quorum, and a negative vote of two members shall cause an adverse report to the Council on the candidate's application. The proceedings of the Committee shall be secret and confidential; and a candidate who has been rejected by the Council shall be ineligible for membership for a space of one year from date of rejection, except upon the unanimous vote of the Committee.

The Committee shall have power to make By-Laws for its government, and for other purposes not inconsistent with the Constitution or By-Laws of the Society.

SECTION XIX.

EXPULSION OR SUSPENSION.

Any member for cause or conduct detrimental or antagonistic to the interest or purposes of the Society, or for just cause, may be suspended or expelled from the Society. But no member shall be expelled or suspended unless written charges be presented against such member to the Council.

The Council shall give reasonable notice of such charges, and afford such member reasonable opportunity to be heard and refute the same. The Council, after hearing such charges, may recommend to the Society the expulsion or suspension of such member, and if the recommendation of the Council be adopted by a majority vote of the members of the Society present at such Court, he shall be so expelled or suspended, and the insignia of said member shall thereupon be returned to the Treasurer of the Society, and his rights therein shall be extinguished or suspended. The Treasurer shall refund to the said member the amount paid for the said insignia.

SECTION XX.

COURTS.

The General Court of the Society shall be held on the anniversary of the Landing of the Pilgrims, December 21, 1620. Business Courts shall be held monthly, except during the months of June, July, August, and September.

Special Courts may be called by the Governor at such times as in his opinion the interests of the Society may demand, and must be called by the Secretary on the written request of three members. All notice of meetings shall be sent out at least six days before the date of the meeting.

At all meetings fifteen members shall be necessary to constitute a quorum.

At each Court of the Society, General or Special, immediately after the presiding officer shall have taken the chair, the minutes of the previous meeting shall be read by the Secretary, and passed upon by the Society; the next business in order shall be reports of officers and committees; then new business.

SECTION XXI.

SERVICE OF NOTICE.

It shall be the duty of every member to inform the Secretary by written communication of his place of residence and of any change thereof, and of his post-office address. Service of any notice, under the Constitution or By-Laws, on any member, addressed to his last residence or post-office address, forwarded by mail, shall be efficient service of notice.

SECTION XXII.

CERTIFICATE OF MEMBERSHIP.

Members may receive a certificate of membership, which shall be signed by the Governor, Secretary, and Registrar.

SECTION XXIII.

ALTERATION OR AMENDMENT.

No alteration or amendment of the By-Laws shall be made unless notice shall have been duly given in writing, signed by the member proposing the same, at a Court of the Society.

The Secretary shall send a printed copy of the proposed amendment to the members of the Society, and state the Court at which the same will be voted upon. No amendment or alteration shall be made unless adopted by a two-thirds vote of the members present at the Court voting upon the same.

SECTION XXIV.

NOMINATING COMMITTEE.

The Society shall, at a meeting held in the month of November in each year, elect by ballot a Nominating Committee of five members, none of whom shall be officers or members of the Council. It shall be the duty of the Nominating Committee to select the name of a candidate for each office to be filled at the ensuing annual meeting, and to notify the Secretary of the Society of the names selected at least fifteen days before the annual meeting. It shall be the duty of the Secretary to mail to each member of the Society, at least ten days before the annual meeting, a copy of the report of the Nominating Committee.

SECTION XXV.

ELECTION OF OFFICERS.

The officers, members of the Council, and Committee on Membership, shall be elected at the General Court by ballot. A plurality of the votes cast for each officer shall determine a choice thereof, and said officers, members of the Council, and Committee on Membership, shall hold office for the period of one year, or until their successors shall be duly elected and qualified.

SECTION XXVI.

FLAG.

The flag shall consist of the red cross of Saint George on a white field, bearing in the centre the seal of Massachusetts Bay Colony — Azure, on a mount between two pine trees vert, an Indian, affronté or, belted with leaves of the second, holding in his dexter hand an arrow paleways, point downwards, and in his sinister hand a bow paleways, of the third; upon a scroll proper, issuing from his mouth, the legend, "Come over and help us" — surrounded by a title scroll, "Sigillum : Gub : et : Societ : de : Mattachusetts : Bay : in : Nova : Anglia : " — surmounted by the crown.

SECTION XXVII.

DELEGATES TO THE GENERAL SOCIETY.

There shall be chosen at every annual meeting five delegates and five alternates to the General Society.

SECTION XXVIII.

FORMATION OF LOCAL SOCIETIES.

When ten or more members of the Society shall be resident of a city or town of the Commonwealth of

Massachusetts, one of their number may be appointed Local Secretary. Subject to the regulation and direction of the Council, a Local Secretary may, in conjunction with the members locally resident, arrange local commemorations of men and events of Colonial History, and attend to such other matters as by the Council may be expressly committed to him from time to time. He shall communicate with and receive communications from the Council through the Secretary.

SECTION XXIX.

SEAL.

The seal shall be: In the centre the seal of Massachusetts Bay Colony — Azure, on a mount between two pine trees vert, an Indian, affronté or, belted with leaves of the second, holding in his dexter hand an arrow paleways, point downwards, and in his sinister hand a bow paleways of the third; upon a scroll proper, issuing from his mouth, the legend, "Come over and help us:" — surrounded by a title scroll, "Society . of . Colonial . Wars . of . Massachusetts: 1620 . 1775 . 1893:" — surmounted by the crown.





EVENTS IN THE HISTORY OF THE SOCIETY, 1895, 1896.

1895.

FEBRUARY 6. A Special Court was held at Young's Hotel, and the subject of "The Leaders at Louisburg" was discussed. Papers were read by Mr. A. J. C. Sowdon, on "Col. Arthur Noble;" by Mr. Frank W. Sprague, on "Col. Shubael Gorham and Col. John Gorham;" and by Mr. Walter K. Watkins, on "Col. William Vaughan and Brig.-Gen. Samuel Waldo."

February 22. A Special Court was held at Young's Hotel, and Mr. Walter Gilman Page read a paper on "Gilbert Stuart, Artist, and his famous Athenæum Portrait of Washington." Mr. Walter Kendall Watkins read a paper on "Washington the Assassin?" A telegram of good-will was sent to the Vermont Society of Colonial Wars, which was then celebrating at Burlington the settlement of Fort Dummer, so called in honor of the Massachusetts Provincial Lieutenant-Governor.

It was voted to offer a prize of fifteen dollars in gold for the best essay, and one of ten dollars in gold for the second best essay on "The Capture of Louisburg," the competition to be limited to the first classes of the grammar schools of Boston. The Superintendent of Schools, by direction of the School Committee, transmitted the

offer to the principals of the grammar schools, and twenty-six essays were presented. The Council afterward voted to award three prizes: the first prize was awarded to Hemenway C. Bullock, of the Agassiz School; the second to Hattie M. Kinnie, of the Henry L. Pierce School; and the third prize, honorable mention, to Lucy F. Mohan, of the Edward Everett (Dorchester) School.

March 25. A Special Court was held at Young's Hotel to commemorate the Sailing of the Massachusetts Troops to Louisburg.

April 30. A Special Court was held at Young's Hotel, and Mr. S. Arthur Bent read a paper on "Why was Louisburg Twice Besieged?" This is printed in publication No. 2.

June 18. The monument at Louisburg erected by the General Society was dedicated this day (the 17th falling on Sunday), Hon. Alfred Gilpin Jones, Lieutenant-Governor Sowdon, and Messrs. Noyes and Barker representing this Society.

July 17. The town of Manchester celebrated the two hundred and fiftieth anniversary of its settlement, and the Society was represented by a delegation.

July 24. The Society visited Ipswich as the guests of Daniel F. Appleton and R. M. Appleton, Esquires, of that town. The historic points of interest were visited, including the old cemetery, the Appleton Estate, and the Saltonstall House, built in 1635. Lunch was served at the residence of Mr. Daniel F. Appleton; after which Rev. T. Frank Waters, President of the Ipswich Historical Society, gave an address on "The early history of Ipswich."

Other speakers were Rev. George M. Bodge, Chaplain of our Society; Rev. Edward Constant, of Ipswich; the Rt. Rev. William Stevens Perry, Bishop of Iowa; Hon. George von L. Meyer, Speaker of the Massachusetts House of Representatives; Mr. Appleton Morgan, of New York; and Capt. Nathan Appleton.

September 30. As guests of Mrs. L. V. Titus, the Society visited Squantum to take part in the dedication of a monument erected by the efforts of the Massachusetts Society of the Daughters of the Revolution and the Quincy Historical Society, to commemorate the landing there of Captain Myles Standish, September 20, 1621.

November 1. A reception was tendered at Young's Hotel to Capt. Philip Reade, U.S.A., Governor of the Illinois Society, and resolutions were adopted in furtherance of Captain Reade's work to prevent the debasement of the American flag by its use for advertising purposes.

November 27. A meeting, open to the public, was held at the Old South Meeting-house, on the evening of this day, to celebrate the six hundredth anniversary of the convocation, in 1295, of the first English Parliament which recognized the common people as part of the governing power. Professor Melville M. Bigelow, of Boston University, as chairman of the meeting, in his introductory address showed how the efforts of Simon de Montfort, in 1265, during the reign of Henry III., were enlarged, bettered, and completed by Edward I., and culminated in this Parliament. Governor Abbot then introduced Mr. Abner Cheney Goodell, Jr., who read a paper entitled, "Early English Parliaments and the Early Massachusetts Legislatures," printed herewith, together with the remarks of Messrs. Bigelow and Abbot.

December 21. The Third General Court and annual election were held at the Exchange Club, Milk Street. The annual dinner followed, at which the following guests were present and addressed the Society: Hon. Horace G. Allen, of the Boston Board of Aldermen; Capt. Thomas J. Olys, of the Ancient and Honorable Artillery Company; Mr. Edward H. Hazewell, President of the Papyrus Club; and Mr. Edwin P. Seaver, Superintendent of Schools.

1896.

June 17. The Society made a pilgrimage to Duxbury, and, under the guidance of Dr. Myles Standish, Surgeon of the Society, visited the various places of interest, including the Standish Monument and the recently discovered grave of Myles Standish, his house, the house of Alexander Standish, built in 1666, and the John Alden House, built in 1636. At the monument remarks were made by Hon. Elijah A. Morse, and at the grave by Rev. E. J. V. Huiguin; and English ivies were planted by Deputy-Governor A. J. C. Sowdon and Capt. Nathan Appleton. Dinner was served at the Myles Standish Hotel.

July 22. The Society made a pilgrimage to Marblehead, where, after visiting historic places of interest, under the guidance of Hon. Samuel Roads, Jr., they were entertained at the residence of Mr. Charles W. Parker, of the Society, at Marblehead Neck. Later, dinner was served at the Nanepashemet House.

August 26. A committee, consisting of Samuel S. Green, Theodore L. Allen, and Henry D. Marsh, awarded three prizes offered by the Council to the following pupils of the Worcester high schools and the ninth grade of the grammar schools, for a composition on "King Philip's War," with special reference to the men and

events which belong to the history of Worcester County. The first prize of fifteen dollars was given to Michael J. Cronin, the second prize of ten dollars to Rose Jenkins, and the third prize, a diploma, to Abby L. Hoyt.

October 9. At a Special Court held at Young's Hotel it was voted to offer a prize of fifteen dollars in gold for the best essay, and one of ten dollars in gold for the second best essay on "The Landing of the Pilgrims in 1620," competition to be open to all the members of the present classes of the grammar and high schools in Plymouth County, essays to be mailed to the Society on or before May 1, 1897.

November 24. At a Special Court held at Young's Hotel, a beautiful State society flag was presented to the Society by Mrs. Francis C. Foster, of Cambridge. The flag was the handiwork of the Sisters of St. Margaret, and in all its intricate detail was most carefully and artistically done. A reproduction of the flag in miniature is shown on the frontispiece. The occasion seeming appropriate, the Council also procured a handsome American flag for the Society, which was displayed.

December 21. The Fourth General Court and annual election was held at the Hotel Brunswick. The annual dinner followed; at which the invited guests were His Honor Roger Wolcott, Lieutenant Governor, Acting Governor of the Commonwealth; Hon. Josiah Quincy, Mayor of Boston; Frederic J. de Peyster, Governor-General of the Society; Prof. Theodore S. Woolsey, of Yale College; Rev. George M. Bodge; Rev. E. J. V. Huiguin — all of whom addressed the Society; and Edwin S. Barrett, President of the Massachusetts Society of the American Revolution; Clement K. Fay, President of the Sons of the Revolution; Gamaliel Bradford, President of the Mayflower Society; and Lieut.-Col. S. M. Mansfield, U.S. Engineers.

In Memoriam.



CHARLES DAVIS PICKFORD, died June 7, 1895. Son of John Kay Livermore Pickford and Elizabeth Shepard. Born in Kennebunk, Me., May 24, 1833. Admitted to membership, February 15, 1895.

HENRY OSCAR HOUGHTON, died August 25, 1895. Son of William Houghton and Marilla Clay. Born in Sutton, Vt., April 30, 1823. Admitted to membership, October 20, 1893. Deputy Governor, 1893-1895.

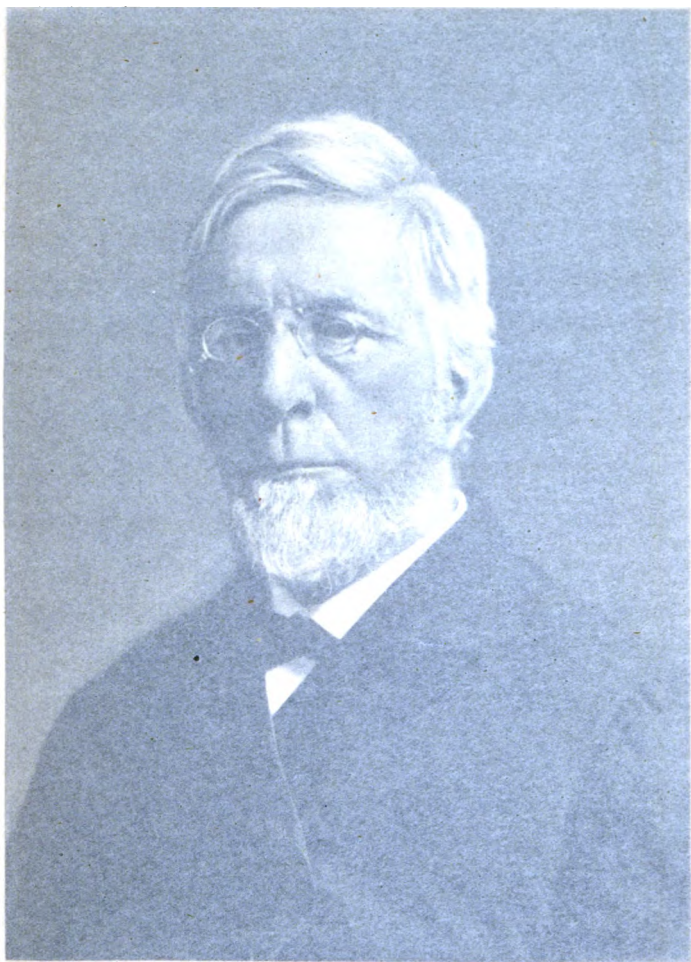
WILLIAM LEVERETT CHASE, died October 7, 1895. Son of Henry Savage Chase and Sarah Leverett. Born in Grafton, Mass., December 4, 1853. Admitted to membership, October 20, 1893.

FRANKLIN LEONARD POPE, died October 13, 1895. Son of Ebenezer Pope and Electa Leonard Wainwright. Born in Great Barrington, Mass., December 2, 1840. Admitted to membership, October 5, 1895.

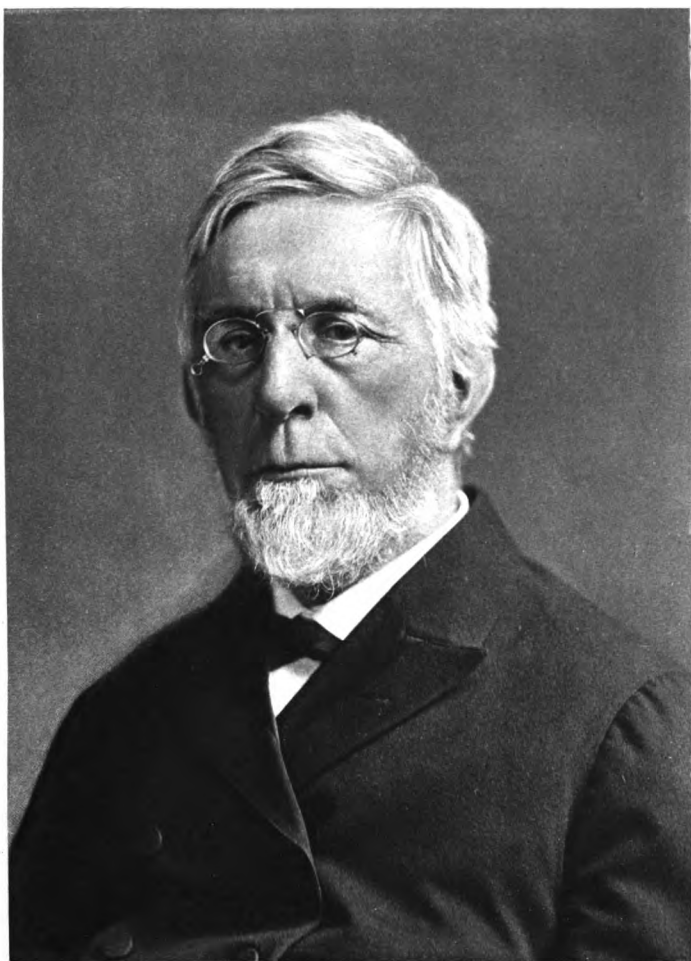
GARDNER ASAPH CHURCHILL, died August 21, 1896. Son of Asaph Churchill and Mary Buckminster Brewer. Born in Dorchester, Mass., May 26, 1839. Admitted to membership, May 12, 1893.

JOHN HOFFMAN COLLAMORE, died November 3, 1896. Son of Gilman Collamore and Maria Eliza Hoffman. Born in Boston, Mass., November 21, 1816. Admitted to membership, February 3, 1894.

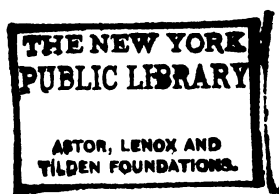
HENRY LILLIE PIERCE, died December 17, 1896. Son of Jesse Pierce and Elizabeth Smith Lillie. Born in Stoughton, Mass., August 23, 1825. Admitted to membership, October 9, 1896.



Henry Oscar Ostr.
May 1



Henry Oscar Houghton
May 1895





THE SIX HUNDREDTH ANNIVERSARY OF THE FIRST REPRESENTATIVE ENGLISH PARLIAMENT.



HE Society commemorated the six hundredth anniversary of the First Representative English Parliament on the 27th November, 1895, at the Old South Meeting House. The Chairman of the Committee of Arrangements, Mr. Melville Madison Bigelow, Chancellor of the Society, opened the exercises with the following remarks: —

GENTLEMEN OF THE SOCIETY OF COLONIAL WARS, LADIES AND GENTLEMEN: He who would put his finger upon the storm-centre of the troubles between Henry III. of England and the baronage must, I venture to think, put it upon the theme of Justinian: "The command of the Prince has the force of law." That was the king's contention; upon that contention the issue was sharply drawn; upon that issue Henry was cast in the contest. He was cast when he seemed to have prevailed. Simon de Montfort was slain at Evesham and his army beaten; seemingly the patriot cause was crushed; but it was Prince Edward, not his father, who won.

In reality Simon de Montfort had already prevailed, though he knew it not. It was probably necessary to his success that he should be overthrown. The Earl of Leicester could not himself become king, even if he desired; success could have made him no more than the head of a conquering and hated baronage, hated more than ever because conquering; and every inch of ground which was gained must needs have been held by the sword. That were not real success: it would not have been the success which Simon de Montfort sought—it would not have been the success which came of his defeat. Edward won; and

winning, won for England the field of Evesham; and what Simon de Montfort and his men went down fighting for became from that moment possible.

"Possible," did I say? Nay, more than possible; for who was Edward? An inconstant youth! So he had been called in his day — until Evesham; so to the superficial he seemed; not so to those who knew him well. On his tomb the world has been reading, for nearly six hundred years, "*Pactum serva.*" Whatever else, "keep faith." What Prince Edward promised, King Edward, greatest of the Plantagenets, fulfilled.

In the gloomy days of the middle of the 13th century, gloomy alike to king, baronage, and people, the king had been compelled to yield to the demand for regular Parliaments; but he was temporizing — he did not mean to yield longer than he was compelled; and compulsion came to an end when the king of France, to whom the troubles had been submitted for arbitration, gave decision against the baronage. But the decision only reopened the dispute, and the contest raged again. One clear-headed statesman led the baronage, as in the affairs of Runnymede. What Simon de Montfort and the patriot side aimed at is told us plainly, in the very hour of the great triumph of Lewes, by one of Simon's adherents, a man who spoke with full knowledge if not with authority: "The command of the king ought not to have the force of law; a king should not act without taking advice of his barons and of the commonalty." "Law is so called from binding, and hence is rightly designated when one speaks of the law of liberty." "Let the king know that the people is not his own, but God's, and let him be profitable to it as a help." "If the king shall think that he alone has more of truth, and more of skill, and more of knowledge than the commonalty,—if it be not presumption, nay if it be so in truth,—then will his own true instruction shine through the hearts of his subjects with light." That is, I suppose, through them by their participation with him in the government of the kingdom. "Therefore let the community of the realm take counsel, and let that be decreed which is the opinion of the commonalty." "We give the first place to the commonalty. We say also that law rules the king." (*Song of Lewes, A.D. 1264.*)

Such was the object upon which the baronage, under the leadership of the Earl of Leicester, had set its heart. And as that was truly the object, the object-lesson followed. In the closing days of the year 1264, a few months after Lewes, at the height of his fame and success, Simon de Montfort summoned a Parliament of all classes of freemen, the commonalty included. That was statesmanship — a long look ahead with keen foresight.

But there was promise of statesmanship of the same stamp on the other side. Inconstant as Prince Edward had been or seemed to have been, he had the root of greatness in him; at heart he was true, and there were wise men who knew it. And so it came to pass that, one by one, men of power and influence were being drawn over by him from the side of Simon de Montfort, from the beginning of the outbreak, — some, doubtless, from unworthy motives; others certainly because they believed Prince Edward when he told them that their purposes were not far from his own heart, and that, with success, he would bring to accomplishment what Simon de Montfort never could.

Prince Edward did not forget his promises when he came to the throne. That for which the Earl of Leicester gave up his life came to fruition under Edward the First; and England was great and happy. Representative government indeed had to bide its time a long day. Who could urge it when all was going on well? But, while others forgot, the king could never forget how the policy of Simon de Montfort at last blossomed out into the Parliament of 1265; and in the fulness of time, thirty years later, twenty-one years after his coronation, the king of England was to summon the first truly representative Parliament in English history; truly representative, for it was to embrace the whole body of freemen of the kingdom, while the Parliament of 1265 was composed only of the adherents of the Earl of Leicester. But Simon of Montfort taught Edward of Westminster statesmanship, as he had taught him war; and on the 27th of November, 1295, a Parliament on the model of that of 1265 assembled at the seat of legislation by authority of the king. That event we commemorate to-night, on the eve of Thanksgiving day.

Am I called upon to justify this occasion? Hardly — in this place and presence. This is the Old South Meeting House; and we who are here are citizens and sons of Massachusetts; and Massachusetts was the Old Bay Colony; and the Old Bay Colony was "fine wheat" from Yorkshire and Lincoln, from Norfolk and Suffolk, from Kent and Middlesex, from Dorset and Devon, from London and Bristol and Cambridge. And our ancestors, who braved the terrors of sea and savage men for conscience' sake, Protestant indeed, were the sons of Catholic England; and so the long line runs back to the men of the Parliament of 1295. Aye, the blood of members of that body runs in the veins of men and women who now hear my voice. We read our title clear. And so the Society of Colonial Wars,

sons of the first settlers of New England, may prefer a modest claim to call upon the people to join it in celebrating the beginning of popular government.

At the conclusion of Chancellor Bigelow's remarks, Governor Abbot said:

LADIES AND GENTLEMEN: In the very brief introductory remarks which I have to make, it appears to be incumbent upon me, as representing officially on this occasion the Society of Colonial Wars, to explain how it happens that a society which, according to its Constitution, proposes "to provide suitable commemorations or memorials relating to the American Colonial period," should to-night go back to commemorate the six hundredth birthday of the English Parliament, or, if not its birthday, the day when it attained to legal majority as a representative body. This, truly, was a great event in English constitutional history; but it is not quite so easy to see, perhaps, how it relates "to the American Colonial period."

The shortest form of words into which I can compress the explanation I would offer for our meeting here to-night may be the famous line of Wordsworth:

"The child is father to the man."

A family, a nation, a race, in a very true sense of the phrase, is only a larger man; and the story of Old England is only the story of the childhood of New England. The early political and social development of the mother-country was simply prolonged and ripened in her colonies; and the colonies themselves cannot be understood unless they are studied as illustrating the continuity and indomitable vitality of the English-speaking race. Hence the history of our New England Colonies, and, through these, the history of that vast American Republic whose future it dazzles us to anticipate, becomes in truth the history of *Anglo-Saxon ideas, principles, institutions*. Looked at in this large and philosophical aspect, it becomes very plain how the "American Colonial period" is related to English constitutional history, and how natural and fitting it is that you, gentlemen of the Massachusetts Society of Colonial Wars, and you, ladies and gentlemen whom we are so glad to welcome as our guests, friends, and sympathizers, should assemble here to-night in this venerated and grandly simple Old South Meeting House to rejoice together because, six hundred years ago, firm political foundations were

laid for that constitution of LIBERTY UNDER LAW which is the distinctive and most glorious achievement of the English-speaking race.

Our right to celebrate this great political event is every whit as indefeasible as that of the inhabitants of the island where it took place. For, be it remembered, if we are only the descendants of colonists, the English in England are themselves only descendants of colonists of an older date. The Jutes, the Angles, the Saxons, the Danes, the Normans, all the ancestors of the people who to-day inhabit by far the larger part of England, were nothing but colonists. They drove away or exterminated the original Britons, who scarcely survive, except in the fastnesses of Wales and Northern Scotland; they swept the primitive inhabitants from the face of the earth as effectually as our colonizing forefathers swept away the Indians. Moreover, our forefathers were a civilized race settling among savages, and in the main treated those savages in a civilized and humane way; but the forefathers of the present English people were little better than savages settling among a civilized race, in great measure redeemed from barbarism by their Roman conquerors. We need not hang our heads in the comparison, nor doubt our right to claim a part in the great memories of to-night. Colonists, as we are in a double sense, sprung from colonists of colonists, we may legitimately rejoice that Teutonic tribal individualism emigrated to Britain only to become English parliamentary monarchy, and that English parliamentary monarchy emigrated to New England only to become American parliamentary democracy. We received a magnificent heritage, and magnificently have we bettered it; and it is well for us to understand that our posterity must better it still more, or, like manna hoarded over night, it will perish in the morning.

But enough has been said, I trust, to remove from your minds any lurking suspicion that our present celebration may possibly be uncalled for or inappropriate to our objects as the Society of Colonial Wars. Here in Massachusetts, at least, we are disposed to contemplate those objects in a broad, generous, and liberal way, and to behold in our own colonial history an integral part of the history of Anglo-Saxon institutions, but by no means the whole of it. I should be trespassing on the province of the learned speaker of the evening were I to go into any consideration of his subject in detail, or even to suggest some aspects of it which have occurred to me. It is enough for me to congratulate you on our success in securing for this occasion the assistance of the able and highly esteemed

gentleman who has been intrusted by the State with the responsible task of editing the Province Laws of Massachusetts. I now have the honor to introduce to you Mr. Abner Cheney Goodell, Jr.

Mr. Goodell then delivered the following address: —

MR. GOVERNOR AND MEMBERS OF THE SOCIETY, LADIES AND GENTLEMEN: I have not felt at liberty, even under the stress of exacting and unremitting public duties, to decline the honor of your invitation to discourse, on this occasion and within these hallowed walls, upon the great theme which you have proposed. I am the less reluctant to gratify you because the subject — never to my knowledge heretofore publicly discussed in New England — is one upon which my special studies for many years, if they do not qualify me to speak with authority, justify me in holding opinions which, though in some respects they may differ from the general sentiment, may, I trust, enable you to correct some erroneous views, assist in your efforts to penetrate obscurities which shroud the history of Saxo-Norman legislation, and present in a new light data serviceable for accurately comparing the excellencies and defects of the English and American legislative systems.

The lineal relation borne by our Anglo-American legislatures to the English Parliament, or, as it now exists, the Parliament of the United Kingdom of Great Britain and Ireland, renders the study of its organization and development not only deeply interesting to us Americans, but profitable in proportion to the degree of thoroughness with which the study is pursued. The field, however, is so vast, and the details so intricate, that in order to restrict a discussion of any special topic embraced in it to the limits prescribed by a regard for your patience, it will be necessary to omit so much that is instructive or entertaining that the attempt to draw the line of exclusion is embarrassing. For this reason, also, I must forbear to cite authorities in support of views expressed upon disputable points, and of conclusions deduced in comparing with corresponding features in our own legislative system such salient and important particulars from the English prototype as I shall select for that purpose.

It may seem not quite in accordance with what is expected of me on this occasion to question the assumption that the present year is a centennial multiple of the date of the event we would commemorate ; yet I confidently ask your favorable consideration of some preliminary critical observations tending to refute the generally received opinion that the essential features of the British Parliament of to-day date from the year 1295. There are two principal particulars in which it seems to me the selection of this year as an epoch is a mistake ; and these are : first, the formality of the proceedings of six centuries ago which are supposed to sustain the assumption, and second, the dissimilarity of the recognized constitutional functions and the actual political status of the Parliament of our day and of that of King Edward.

To lay the foundation for a clear expression of what I have in mind, I think I cannot do better than to quote a recent writer on the history of England, who, it is generally acknowledged, has combined with vivid and fascinating description great impartiality and thoroughness of research and a grasp extraordinarily comprehensive. I quote from the "Short History of the English People," by the lamented Dr. John Richard Green, the author's encomium of Simon de Montfort, Earl of Leicester, to whom he ascribes the merit of having caused to be issued the first writs for summoning a House of Commons in the sense in which that phrase is now understood. It is true that Earl Simon's Parliament antedates the Parliament of Edward by some thirty years ; but, as I shall attempt to show, many of the reasons for excluding this Parliament or convention from the line of deliberative bodies worthy of the name of "Parliament," according to the modern interpretation of that word, apply with equal force to the Parliament of Edward.

Dr. Green says, —

It was the genius of Earl Simon which first broke through the older constitutional tradition and dared to summon two burgesses from each town to the Parliament of 1265. Time had, indeed, to pass before the large and statesmanlike conception of the great patriot could meet with full acceptance. Through the earlier part of Edward's reign we find a few instances of the presence of representatives from the

towns, but their scanty numbers and the irregularity of their attendance show that they were summoned rather to afford financial information to the Great Council than as representatives in it of an estate of the realm. But every year pleaded stronger and stronger for the earl's conception, and in the Parliament of 1295 that of 1265 found itself at last reproduced.

The admission of the burgesses and knights of the shire to the assembly of 1295 completed the fabric of our representative constitution. The Great Council of the Barons had become the Parliament of the realm, a parliament in which every order of the State found itself represented, and took part in the grant of supplies, the work of legislation, and the control of government. But . . . in all essential points the character of Parliament has remained the same from that time to this.

Even allowing full weight to the author's subsequent qualification of this statement, no comment is necessary to impress you with the absoluteness of his belief in the exalted character and patriotic services of the brother-in-law of the ruling monarch, the third Henry. But let us be so inquisitive as to go behind the historian to his authorities, to learn how far he is justified in declaring that "in all essential points the character of Parliament has remained the same from that time to this." Let us first compare the requisite qualifications of representatives and of their constituents at the beginning and end of the six centuries intervening between the reigns of Edward and Victoria. We will begin with a search for the writs that were issued for summoning the Parliament of 1265; and we shall not proceed far in this search before fully satisfying ourselves that no writs to summon citizens and burgesses to that assembly were issued, but that simply "the citizens of York and Lincoln and other burghs of England were written unto to send two citizens and two burgesses according to the form of the writ directed to the Bishop of Durham," the tenor of which is exactly preserved to this day.

The writ shows that this Parliament was composed of the prelates and great men of the kingdom; that is, the bishops, abbots, and priors, and such of the noblemen as were of Montfort's party, together with two knights from each shire—all duly summoned by precepts in the king's name—and two citizens and two burgesses from the respective cities and boroughs of the realm. The returns of the writs, however, do

not show whether the sheriffs or the electors of the counties were directed to choose, or actually chose, the knights; and although the particulars are too long to be here detailed, except as they may be referred to in passing, it has been demonstrated, I think beyond a doubt, that the citizens and burgesses invited to send representatives to that convention or Parliament were exclusively the king's military tenants *in capite*, or, in other words, his inferior barons, together, perhaps, with a few who held lands in *frank ferme*, — the "free and common socage" of a later period, by which tenure the territory of Massachusetts was held under her charters. Though not a military tenure, this was an honorable one, ranking with, or embracing, the tenure of *petit sergeantry*. The citizens and burgesses — inferior officers in the Norman army, or their representatives — being in the enjoyment of franchises granted by the crown, were, like the holders of frank tenements, fiefs of the king, and members of the French or Norman party, as the word "frank" implies. This word, which is sometimes by the old writers plainly written "French," as you, Mr. Chairman, undoubtedly have observed in your recondite studies of the Anglo-Norman Pleas, loses its original signification in its modern Saxon translation, "free," in which form it is misleading alike to the lawyer and the historian by association with our modern ideas of freedom or personal liberty.

No one not of this favored aristocracy of barons or "free socmen" was eligible to the king's councils, nor could he exercise the elective franchise. Hence, since that earliest House of Commons was in no sense popular either in its membership or as respects the qualifications of the electors, there is no such resemblance between it and its present namesake as to warrant us in connecting them in the same series as essentially identical in constitution and function.

At the risk of seeming to clash with the opinion expressed by our learned Chairman in his introductory address, I am compelled to say, furthermore, with regard to Dr. Green's eulogium of Simon de Montfort, that it seems to me that neither the earl's character, his motives, nor his achievements entitle him to the great honor which the historian would confer upon him. A

brave but ambitious and unscrupulous French adventurer, the immediate inheritor of a name execrable for its association with repeated atrocious massacres of tens of thousands of the inoffensive Albigenses, he came to England — where he was allied to the royal family as well as to some of the highest of the nobility — evidently for no other purpose than to gratify his lust for honors and dominion. He insinuated himself into the good graces of Henry, but betrayed and then clandestinely married the king's sister, the duchess dowager of the great Pembroke, who won from King John the first Great Charter of English liberties.

By this secret alliance, which de Montfort induced the king to sanction, he highly offended the great barons, of whose antipathy ever after he appears to have been justly suspicious. He requited the crowning favor of the king in reinstating him in his earldom, from which he had been deforced during the reign of John, by coercing him to assent to the so-called "Provisions of Oxford" by which the royal prerogatives were transferred to a council at the head of which the earl put himself — thus virtually assuming the place of the sovereign. The invalidity of these Provisions he refused to recognize, after it had been determined by the king of France as arbitrator, to whose decision he had concurred in submitting the question. He added to the dishonor of this act of bad faith by taking up arms against his sovereign and patron upon learning of the adverse award of Louis. At the battle of Lewes he took the king prisoner, and the young Prince Edward also fell into his hands, of which captures he availed himself by forcing his captives to appear to sanction his actions.

That his treasonable conduct was not approved by the nation at large is shown by the fact that the Provisions of Oxford were never included among the statutes and charters of the realm, but were expressly annulled by the "Dictum of Kenilworth," in 1266-7, which remains on the statute-book to-day.

In order to reap all the possible advantages of the position he had thus usurped, Earl Simon forthwith issued invitations to attend a so-called Parliament, to the minor barons under the name of citizens and burgesses, in the manner I have described.

His whole scheme in this venture seems to have been but an attempt to overcome the ominous hostility of his rival or opposing peers by calling to his support a new body of qualified retainers created from among his feudal dependants by the grant of a new privilege ; thus quickening the obligations of fealty by the additional incentive of gratitude.

Even had the proletariat and the artisans, traders, and husbandmen in a few cities or boroughs been included in de Montfort's invitation to aid in electing to his council a brace of barons here and there, — a select class whose privileges were hopelessly beyond the attainment of these inferior common people, — why should this circumstance entitle the ambitious earl to the honor of being regarded as the founder of the present system of popular representation, and of being classed with such patriots and statesmen as Eliot and Hampden, Cromwell, Sidney, and Vane, Sir Samuel Romilly, Sir Francis Burdett, and William Cobbett? But of this I may say more later on, when I examine into the nature of the functions of the early body of "commoners."

In my search for what was really achieved by the convention called together by de Montfort, I have not been able to ascertain that it actually held a legal session ; since to constitute a session of Parliament some act of legislation is necessary, and no such act appears to have survived to our time, or to have been mentioned by the ancient chroniclers and reporters. Surely, if any formal legislation can be traced to that body it seems unaccountable that it should have escaped the notice of the antiquaries of England ; and the blanks in the statute-books for that period tell against the supposition that any such statute ever existed. The time allowed for the session was short. It was called in December to meet on the twentieth of January ; and the rolls of expenses of attendance by the knights and burgesses (or lesser barons), which were made up after the dissolution of the assembly and are still preserved, bear date the tenth of February.

After the battle of Evesham, on the third of August, 1265, in which de Montfort was defeated and slain, the king, it is said by the advice of his son Edward, called a new Parliament, to be held at Winchester on the eighth of September. To this Parliament, convened, as Matthew Paris records, by writs according to the

old form and usage, only the barons and great men were summoned ; so that, in the words of Dr. Brady, who in my opinion is the most profound student of this subject as well as the most trustworthy writer upon it, and to whom as an authority even Hallam is obliged to defer, although not pleased with his conclusions : " the commons . . . were not represented as at this day,¹ nor did the king, according to de Montfort's form, issue writs to the sheriffs of counties to cause to come to him two legal and discreet knights," etc.

None of the writs issued for convening the first Parliament² of King Edward are known to be extant, although the writ for its prorogation is still preserved ; but the preamble to the statute of Westminster the First, passed by this Parliament, shows that it was enacted by the assent of the archbishops, bishops, abbots, priors, earls, barons, and *the whole commonalty of the land* thither summoned ; and the writ of prorogation agrees with this, save that for the words " the whole commonalty of the land " it substituted, as an equivalent expression, " the great men of our kingdom." As to the meaning of the word " commonalty," as here used, I have already given some intimation and shall speak more particularly hereafter.

De Montfort's method in calling Parliaments was not continued by King Henry the Third. " This," says Dr. Brady, " appears by that Parliament which was called in the fiftieth³ year of his reign, for the relief of the disinherited and establishing a firm peace in the nation, in which there were no knights nor burgesses according to future constitutions ;" and it is indisputable that no writ or summons of a character similar to those issued by de Montfort was issued for the next thirty years, which brings us to the time of the event which we commemorate this evening.

It may be accepted then, I think, as a settled historical fact, that this exceptional Parliament of 1295 was the first instance in which citizens and burgesses were distinctly *summoned* to attend the king's councils. But in order to compare that

¹ That is, when Brady wrote, nearly two hundred years ago.

² Called a general parliament.

³ Dr. Brady is mistaken here. The Act (the Dictum of Kenilworth previously referred to above) was passed in the fifty-first year of King Henry's reign.

Parliament with the Parliaments of Victoria, it is important to understand precisely what constituted a citizen or burgess within the meaning of these words as used in the writs for this assembly.

With regard to the qualification both of members of Edward's Parliament and of their electors, we have data for ascertaining all the important facts. To begin with, we have the form of the writ on this occasion directed to the sheriff of Northamptonshire for summoning citizens and burgesses, the true significance of which in its reference to the Commons may be better understood if I read a translation of it. It runs thus : —

The king to the sheriff of Northamptonshire, Greeting :

Because we desire to have a conference and treaty with the earls, barons, and other great men of our kingdom, to provide remedies against the dangers the same kingdom is in at this time, therefore we have commanded them that they be with us at Westminster on the next Sunday after the feast of St. Martin, in winter next coming, to treat, ordain, and do, so as those dangers may be prevented.

We command and firmly enjoin thee, that without delay thou dost cause to be chosen, and to come to us, at the time and place aforesaid, two knights of the county aforesaid ; and of every city, two citizens ; and of every burgh, two burgesses ; of the most discreet and fit for business. So as the said knights may have sufficient power for themselves, and the community of the county aforesaid, and the said citizens and burgesses may have the same power separately from them for themselves, and the communities of cities and burghs then to do in the premises what shall be ordained by common [or the common] council. So that for defect of such power the business aforesaid may not remain undone ; and have there the names of the knights, citizens, and burgesses, and this writ.

Witness the king at Canterbury the third of October.

I may as well observe here as later, in the words of the author I have quoted, that "all the treating, ordaining, and doing of this Parliament was only to grant and consent to raise such supplies as the king demanded ;" which demand, he might have added, the Parliament was not at liberty to refuse.

The same author further remarks : —

The not finding any citizens or burgesses summoned by former writs directed to sheriffs, nor particular writs directed to the mayors, bailiffs, or chief officers of cities and burghs before this (except that in the forty-ninth

of Henry the Third), might be a sufficient proof that these were the first summons of citizens or burgesses to Parliament. But to clear this point beyond all doubt and cavil we must look back to the eighteenth of this king and see what the style of Parliaments was, between that time and this. [He continues] In this year [that is, the eighteenth of Edward I., five years before the date of the event we commemorate] there is a bundle of writs directed to the sheriffs of several or most of the counties of England, and they are the ancientest extant, or perhaps that ever were . . . by which two or three knights were directed to be chosen for each county; but no citizens or burgesses. And accordingly Norfolk, Suffolk, Cambridge, and Huntingdon shires, and Cumberland, returned, each of them, three knights with manucaptors for their appearance; [and] all other counties but two each, etc.

Now this Parliament of the eighteenth of Edward made to the king a grant of a fifteenth part of all the movable goods of the realm, as appears by an account entered upon the great roll in the twenty-third year of the same king's reign. In the title of this account, the style of that Parliament is given, showing its composition. Translated from the Latin, it runs thus:—

The account of the fifteenth, granted to the king in his eighteenth year, by the archbishops, bishops, abbots, priors, earls, barons, and all others of the kingdom, assessed, collected, and levied by divers collectors in several counties, in the same eighteenth year.

Whereupon Dr. Brady remarks:—

This is the very same style which was used in the reigns of King John and Henry the Third, before the commons or community of counties were represented by knights chosen by them. And 'tis here further to be noted, that the two or three knights chosen for the community of the county did represent them, and, according to the form of the writ, consulted and consented to [the grant of] a fifteenth for them which are here called the *omnes alii de regno*, and were military tenants *in capite* of the ordinary rank, but of the same order with the knights.

The learned antiquary supports his assertions on this head by the plenary evidence of the form of a writ to appoint taxors and collectors of this fifteenth, directed to *militibus liberis hominibus et toti communitati comitatum*. Here we have a call upon the knights, freemen, and the whole community of the counties, showing, as he argues very conclusively, it seems to

me, that the same persons, only, granted this fifteenth that were wont to grant the same kind of taxes in the times of former kings, and that the so-called "commons," in the counties, were *communities* which, like the guilds or common councils of the cities and burghs, were practically guilds or select fraternities. Dr. Brady proceeds, in the following striking passage, to show the utter worthlessness of the supposed privilege alleged to have been enjoyed by the people in this fictitious representation in Parliament: —

The cities and burghs, or at least the city of London, this year, also had a fifteenth taxed and levied upon them, which, notwithstanding it was demanded by the king *without their being summoned to Parliament by citizens and burgesses, their representatives*, yet their compliance with the king's demands was called a grant.

In proof of this he gives the copy of a return by the assessors and collectors of the fifteenth, containing a recital that it had been "granted" to the king. He cites other similar instances in the twenty-second year of Edward I., showing the same use of the word "grant," and that persons not included in the description given in the parliamentary writ were forced by the king's commissioner into a compliance with his demands under the pretence of its being voluntary.

The collection was first exacted in London; which exaction was referred to as an example to all other cities, boroughs, and towns. One of these precepts bears date the twenty-first day of November in the twenty-third year of Edward I.; that is, this very 1295. In his treatise Dr. Brady gives sundry minutes of orders for a similar process in every county of the realm; and concludes as follows: —

By all these records 'tis most clear, there were no citizens, burgesses, or tenants of the king's demesnes summoned to great councils or parliaments until the twenty-third of Edward the First; and also how they were taxed before that time.

It appears, too, that the burgesses and citizens, or commonalty, summoned by the writs issued in 1295, paid a different and larger rate of tax than the clergy, earls, barons, and knights, and that they were summoned exclusively from the

king's demesne cities and burghs, such as had charters from the king and paid a fee-farm rent, as his fiefs.

It is worthy of special notice that these unequal exactions by the king, under the name of grants by the Commons, without even the pretence of parliamentary sanction, were submitted to as a matter of course, in deference to a legal fiction — that comfortable illusion which the Englishman, always and everywhere, complacently accepts as a satisfactory substitute for the unpleasant reality. The hardship of these forced contributions was mitigated, perhaps, by the reflection that, after all, among this band of robbers an equitable apportionment of the expense of defending their booty against the common enemy was properly and necessarily incident to a fair division of the spoils, whether determined by vote, or lot, or by the edict of their chief.

In view of the facts as they appear to me and as I have recounted them upon the authority of the ancient records, — though I fear but too imperfectly, — it almost shakes one's faith in the correctness of the transcripts of records that reach us on this side of the Atlantic to receive, from so great and so recent an authority as Sir Thomas Erskine May, the unqualified declaration that "from the year 1265 may be clearly dated the recognition of the Commons as an estate of the realm in Parliament."

A little careful investigation of the published records suffices to dissipate the charming figment of a Parliament immemorially composed of the sovereign and two houses — one of the lords spiritual and temporal, and the other of deputies from the common people without whose consenting voice no act could have validity and upon whose voluntary grant, in the name and behalf of the traders, husbandmen, mechanics, seamen, and other industrious benefactors of the realm, as well as of the gentry and nobility, the crown was ever dependent for its support and for supplies in its offensive and defensive wars.

It was two years after the alleged representative Parliament of 1295 that the statute *De Tallagio non Concedendo* was enacted, which was the first act ostensibly conferring upon the Commons the privilege of taxing themselves ; and it was not until

1308 (the first year of Edward II.) that they were vouchsafed such legislative power as to render their participation or concurrence indispensable to the perfect enactment of a law.

Nearly seventy years later the first speaker was chosen; and the further period of one hundred seventy years elapsed¹ before the House kept a journal, which it did not begin to print until 1752, thirty-seven years after the Massachusetts House of Representatives began to print theirs.

I think I have pursued this branch of my theme far enough to satisfy you that in King Edward's famous Parliament the Commons, so-called, were neither of the plebeian multitude, as they are sometimes imagined to have been, nor representatives of the substantial middle classes or common people, as the word "commons" now implies, but rather that they were of, and chosen by, a select number or brotherhood of commoners, according to the evident derivation of the word from the ancient *communitates*, or guilds. The tie which originally bound these "commons" in a distinct sodality was feudal, but upon the abolition of the Court of Wards and Liveries by the Puritan Parliament—which act undermined the whole stupendous structure of feudalism—a pecuniary qualification took the place of the ancient feudal qualification, and, as thus modified in its constitution, the House of Commons passed from a foundation essentially military to one essentially plutocratic, and so continued, with some revolutionary intermissions, down to the date of the passage of the reform bill of 1832, when, for the first time, population was recognized as the basis of representation, and the right of the common people to the free exercise of the electoral suffrage and to eligibility to a seat in Parliament began to be acknowledged.

We have thus far considered the early history of the lower house of Parliament chiefly in respect to its composition and its external relations, but when we contrast its powers and functions as originally exercised with its later dignity and authority we find the difference still greater, inasmuch that it is impossible to predicate its essential identity at both periods of the mere fact of its continuous existence.

¹ To the year 1547.

In all the older Parliaments, after as well as before the idea of representative participation in legislation became established, the Commons, as I have already intimated, enjoyed by right only the privilege of being present, as witnesses of the king's declaration of his will, with (and sometimes without) the consent of the nobles; and for a long time this privilege was limited to a cognizance of the king's acts for supplying his exchequer. Gradually, however, the theory of the necessity of concurrence by the Commons as representatives of the popular will, and especially as guardians of the people's money, received more practical and general application, until, upon the settlement of William and Mary, the nominal right was established beyond dispute. This was the outcome of many memorable debates by the great lawyers of the seventeenth century.

But progress in this direction did not affect the relations between members of Parliament and their constituencies, which, until a comparatively recent date, continued in such a state as to deprive the House of Commons of the character of a representative body in any proper sense. Aside from the grossly unequal apportionment of representation, founded upon conditions long obsolete, abuses prevailed in the management of elections. One of these, and a practice which came to be notoriously common, was the return by the sheriffs of knights of the shire to please the crown, wholly regardless of the will of the electors. A circumstance still more derogatory to the independence and representative efficiency of Parliament was the king's conferring titles of nobility on new men, by the exercise of his prerogative, so as to control the House of Lords or to enable the Lords to outvote the refractory Commons; and, on the other hand, the unlimited incorporation, by virtue of the same prerogative, of new boroughs and cities under conditions favorable to the king's designs.

Thus, at about the period of the American Revolution the whole machinery of legislation in England had become practically subject to the caprice of the sovereign. In short, the king — the chief executive — having, in addition to the influence he exercised over Parliament, authority, as the fountain of

justice, to fill vacancies in the judiciary was virtually an absolute monarch.

From the period of the acknowledgment by Great Britain of the independence of her American colonies, however, there were indications that a great change in the public mind of England had been inaugurated. The result of this change of sentiment was a political revolution, not conducted in the sanguinary and radical manner in which France some years later sought to emancipate herself from the thralldom of hereditary tyranny, but yet preceded and attended by tumultuous public gatherings and sporadic deeds of violence to which in American history there are to be found occasional faint resemblances, but no parallel. As in all previous instances of progress, in English history, the movement towards reform was retarded by a conservative public sentiment. This is attributable not so much to native obstinacy or want of intelligent prevision of the advantages and need of improvement, as to an inbred distrust of professed innovators.

Though exasperating to the comparatively few who chafe at the postponement of the blessings which the prospect of larger liberty promises, this cautious reluctance has proved to be not always without compensating advantages. I believe a careful review will show that, upon the whole, there is much that is laudable in the past workings of this trait of that brave, patient, persistent, long-suffering people, — the progeny of races which have successively invaded Britain and intermarried and inhabited there, — who, notwithstanding their conservatism, through all the vicissitudes of nearly ten centuries, have been gradually mending defects and removing obstacles in one upward path of political progress. Though they have suffered many discouraging relapses and proceeded at first by painfully slow gradations, they have moved rapidly enough, if not too precipitately, in recent years — indeed, so rapidly in certain directions as to suggest the possibility of danger from rash reaction.

But the conservatism of the people was a less serious hindrance to reform than the apathy of a Parliament which did not represent the people. There, the spirit of progress being hopelessly weak, through the machinations of the crown and its

satellites, the further hope of effecting reform by legislative intervention lay, as Englishmen have never been slow to perceive, in the coercive force of public sentiment exerted by outside pressure. Indeed, it is this extraneous force more than anything inherent in the constitution of Parliament that has brought about nearly every great reform since the Conquest, either by inducing the Parliament to sanction it, tacitly or expressly, or the crown to yield it at the sacrifice of some part of the royal prerogative. Hence, what is supposed to be public opinion, expressed oftentimes irregularly and inconsiderately by unorganized assemblies comparatively insignificant in numbers, seems to me to deserve the first place in that anomalous, impalpable, shifting, unrecorded collection of rules and traditions, above all prerogative, and nominally above the control of Parliament itself, capable of infinite expansion and adaptation, which, we are told, exists not in imagination merely, but potentially and really, under the name of the British Constitution.

This public sentiment appears to have been most effectual not when it appealed to reason and conscience in the lobby or on the floor of Parliament, — orderly upon the public platform, or calmly through the press, — but, as I have already intimated, when manifested in turbulent and violent demonstrations of brute force. Thus, in the year 1772, the publication of the parliamentary debates which, immemorially, had been deemed a high breach of the privileges of the Commons, began and has since continued to be tolerated without objection only after the Lord Mayor of London¹ had been committed to the Tower for forcibly releasing a reporter imprisoned for this offence by order of the Commons. No express license has since been given to reporters; but, evidently from the conviction that it was discreet to yield in a contention offensive to the citizens of London, and perhaps provocative of open rebellion, the House continues to wink at this infraction of its privileges. Although the published debates are actually ignored in Parliament, the publishers have so long enjoyed immunity from prosecution that the liberty of reporting has apparently assumed the importance of a constitutional right.

¹ Brass Crosby, who thereupon became, for the time being, the popular idol.

Following established precedents from the time of Henry III., and even from an earlier period, but conforming more closely to the pattern of the Ormond and Newcastle mobs and the Mug-house riots at the beginning of the reign of George I., the populace at Bristol, after the second defeat of the reform bill of 1831 (which was "an act to amend the representation of the people in England and Wales"), made such violent demonstrations that the next year, in opposition to the ministry, the bill received the royal assent. The ministry were forced to resign, led by the "Iron Duke" of Wellington, who, although he had received unmoved the shock of Napoleon's formidable battalions at Waterloo, yielded to the pressure of the "terrible agitation" which ensued upon the rejection of the bill by the House of Lords. By this triumph of the mob — more worthy than the press to be called the great *fourth estate* (perhaps most properly the great *first estate*) of England — fifty-six decayed or rotten boroughs were deprived of the power of representation, which for a long period, including the years of our agony in the Revolution, had been employed to support open and scandalous abuses of the prerogative by a sovereign of thoroughly despotic ideas — that pig-headed incumbent of the throne whose authority our fathers were reluctantly forced to abjure.

These violent demonstrations were imitations of the mobs in St. George's Fields and the Gordon and Birmingham riots of the last century, and the early riots of the present century; such as those at Piccadilly in 1810 and at Westminster in 1815. Practically the same agency continued until, by the enlargement of the franchise by later reform bills, a safety-valve had been provided to the suppressed aspirations of the unrepresented and ineligible multitude.

With less violence numerous great reform meetings were more recently held to do the business which properly belonged to Parliament according to any reasonable conception of the function of legislators. Such were the popular gatherings after the withdrawal of Mr. Gladstone's reform bill of 1866, and the peaceable monster meetings at Birmingham, Hyde Park, and elsewhere, the next year, which were followed by the passage of the

new reform bill of 1867-8, in spite of Lord Derby's warning that it was "a great experiment" and "a leap in the dark." It is worthy of notice that in proportion to the extension of the elective franchise and the enlargement of the sphere of representative eligibility, the violence of these demonstrations has diminished, insomuch that the great reforms of 1884 and 1885 were adopted with a degree of quiet and good order approaching the standard of an election in New England.

But I have not finished all that may be profitably considered at this time with regard to the growth of the power of the House of Commons. It is to-day conceded by the statesmen and political philosophers of Great Britain that "the controlling power of the State, in the executive as well as in the legislative department of the government, has gradually passed, almost without observation, from the sovereign to the representatives of the people in the Commons House of Parliament." In other words, the Commons are the government. Indeed, one of the leading statesmen of England, who certainly ought to know how to measure the full force of his words, is reported as declaring: "The crown is the House of Commons."

What an impression this language and a knowledge of the condition of affairs which justifies it leave upon the minds of us, the descendants of Puritan stock in New England, who have been accustomed to question whether the Long Parliament did not go too far when in 1649 it voted the House of Lords a useless adjunct to the Legislature! Yet this vote, for which the Puritans have been promiscuously execrated for centuries as traitors and fanatics, by lawyers, clergymen, politicians, and historians, is in perfect accord with a measure more than once in time past, and again very recently, seriously and openly proposed. This purpose, which was once deprecated as threatening the subversion of the British Constitution in an essential part, is now, according to the new exposition of the fundamental law, not to be deemed revolutionary, since the end it contemplates is clearly within the omnipotent authority of the Commons.

A review of the progress of the authority of Parliament, from the days of Edward the First to its present status, affords a strik-

ing illustration of the difference between the Anglo-Norman and the Latin races in their legislative development. The former, drawing their law from a source essentially despotic though disguised under an uncertain nomenclature indicative of limited monarchy, have grown, in the course of six centuries, into a representative democracy, possibly equally despotic. I say *possibly*, because the House of Commons in the exercise of its confessedly legitimate authority can, at any time, easily and constitutionally dispense with the effete impediment of the upper house and the mere ornament of a crown; and it alone would continue to be, as Parliament is now, the final judge of the legality of its own measures. On the other hand, the progress of the Roman Law, as sententiously described by Sir Henry Maine, "clothed at first in the pretence of popular sanction, but afterwards emanating undisguisedly from the imperial prerogative, extends in increasing massiveness from the consolidation of Augustus's power to the publication of the Code of Justinian."

Now from this branch of my discourse (the fault of which, if it be only that it has been wearisomely protracted, I must ascribe to the over-confidence of your committee, who, not understanding my weakness, assured me that there was more danger of my not filling up the time than of my saying too much), let us consider the second part of the task your committee have assigned to me; that is, so much of my discourse as must be devoted to a comparison of the rise and progress of our own Legislature with the development of the Parliament of England. Let us consider, then, the growth of our own Legislature from its beginning under Governor Winthrop to its final establishment under the Constitution of the Commonwealth. On this I shall endeavor to be brief and to the point.

Assuming that you all know that the colony charter contemplated the erection of a corporation within the realm, with a subsidiary government over the colony here planted, I will add that it provided for the holding, annually, by the officers and other freemen, — that is, by the original corporators and their associates and successors, — four Great and General Courts, beginning on the last day of each of the four ancient terms of

the law-courts of England ; viz., Hilary,¹ Easter,² Trinity,³ and Michaelmas.⁴ It is also certain that in one year⁵ after the granting of the charter, not only all these courts were held, but that ten other General Courts were successively convened in London.

Thus far the principal corporation appears in all respects analogous to a private corporation of our day. At the same time the management of the local affairs of the colony, chiefly composed of planters resident at Naumkeag and vicinity, later named Salem, was deputed to Governor Endicott and a council of thirteen men, whose authority extended over all other residents of the territory granted in the charter. Endicott had ruled here about two years when the first governor of the company, Matthew Cradock, resigned his office to Winthrop, who was elected his successor according to a previous understanding. Winthrop removed to New England, bringing with him a large company of immigrants and the original engrossment of the charter of which Endicott had only a copy or exemplification.

Soon after Winthrop's arrival a General Court was held at Charlestown,⁶ thus, *ipso facto*, superseding the *régime* of Endicott.

The letter of the charter was gradually disregarded in several particulars by the colonists, who, however, seem to have been strict in their observance of the requirement that the freemen should participate in the election of governor, deputy-governor, and other general officers, and to have regarded with considerable though not with strict fidelity the requirement that the freemen should have a voice equally with the assistants in all legislation.

The assistants were officers analogous to the directors of a modern private corporation, but enjoying privileges and exercising some peculiar powers given to them by the charter, expressly or by implication, to enable them to carry out its provisions. Having the right to define the qualifications of freemen, they soon passed a law making church membership a condition indispensable to the enjoyment of that privilege.

¹ January 11-31.

² May 22-June 12.

³ 1629-30.

⁴ April 15-May 8.

⁵ November 2-25.

⁶ On the nineteenth of October, 1630.

When, gradually, the observance of the custom of assembling the freemen quarterly, ceased, they still continued to attend two General Courts, annually: one in May and the other in October; the former of which (the "Court of Elections") being never omitted, and the latter, at which laws were passed and freemen and minor officers chosen, being for several years held exclusively by the assistants in contravention of the charter.

Now these General Courts were attended by the several freemen in person; which practice while the corporation remained in England had not been found inconvenient, since the freemen, who were not numerous, were resident in the realm and the meetings were held in London; but after their arrival in New England the freemen of the colony, to whose numbers there were gradually large accessions, flocked to the General Court at Boston from all the scattered plantations, precisely as to-day the stockholders of a railroad company attend its annual meetings. In May, 1634, it having become apparent that these general mass-meetings could not conveniently be continued forever, in view of the present and prospective increase in number of the freemen, it was ordained that the freemen of the several towns, if they chose, might send deputies to represent them, by proxy, in all matters except for the election of governor, etc., which was to be determined by written ballots given at home by the freemen and carried to the General Court and there cast by the deputies. This permission to send deputies, however, did not wholly exclude the freemen, who might attend in person if they so chose; and hence the first list of deputies, on the fourth of March, 1634-5, includes, with the deputies, freemen who had not been chosen representatives, but who attended in their own right.

On the second of September, 1635, appears in the record the first list of deputies expressly so designated in the heading. That year there were three Great and General Courts, to each of which the deputies were newly chosen, showing the practice which continued until the General Court changed it by ordaining that the deputies be chosen annually.

At the last of these three courts (March, 1635-6), the number of sessions of the Great and General Court was reduced to two, notwithstanding which, during the next year, while Sir Henry Vane was governor, four courts were held; viz., in May, September, December, and April, to each of which deputies were newly chosen. At the second of these courts the number of deputies to be sent by the several towns was adjusted upon the basis of the number of freemen in each, showing thus early the recognition of a numerical popular basis of representation. In 1637 four General Courts were convened besides one held by adjournment; and in 1638 three were convened. In each of the years 1639, 1640, 1641, and 1642, two courts were held, apparently in conformity to the reduction voted in March, 1635-6.

In 1643 came another and important change. This was the adoption, by a vote in the second session, held in September by adjournment, that thenceforth deputies be chosen for a whole year. This appears to have gone into operation at the beginning of the next political year.

From this time forth, so far as I have been able to discover, deputies were chosen for the whole year to serve in the two regular sessions (May and October); but when other sessions were specially convened during the year new writs were issued and new elections held, although frequently many of the same deputies were rechosen. Thus a special session was held in March 1643-4, at which forty deputies were chosen, against thirty-eight chosen for the previous May session; and of these two bodies there were only fifteen that served in both.

The next great step was the separation, in 1644, of the freemen and deputies in the General Court from the assistants, in imitation of the two houses of the English Parliament. This was brought about by such a trivial circumstance that it would be too ridiculous for narration if it were not for the important result. I will let Governor Winthrop report the case in his own words:—

At the same general court there fell out a great business upon a very small occasion. *Anno* 1636, there was a stray sow in Boston, which was

brought to Captain Keayne: ¹ he had it cried divers times, and divers came to see it, but none made claim to it for near a year. He kept it in his yard with a sow of his own. Afterward one Sherman's wife, having lost such a sow, laid claim to it, but came not to see it, till Captain Keayne had killed his own sow. After being shown the stray sow, and finding it to have other marks than she had claimed her sow by, she gave out that he had killed her sow. The noise hereof being spread about the town, the matter was brought before the elders of the church as a case of offence; many witnesses were examined, and Captain Keayne was cleared.

Keayne having repeatedly recovered damages, with costs, in the cases brought against him by Mrs. Sherman, and — which was his chief misfortune — having obtained a verdict for twenty pounds in a suit he brought against her for slander, the whole country was stirred up in her behalf, notwithstanding Keayne had generously remitted to her the amount of his judgment, less his costs for witnesses.

The courts and churches having been duly applied to without effecting a settlement, the matter came to the general assembly on a petition by Mrs. Sherman for a new trial before that tribunal sitting as a court of judicature. Seven days were spent in hearing testimony and in argument, when it was found that judgment could not be reversed, on account of a deadlock in the votes of the deputies and magistrates. For a valid judgment, the law was understood to require a majority vote of both branches, and there being nine magistrates and thirty deputies, of whom two magistrates and fifteen deputies voted for the plaintiff, and seven magistrates and eight deputies for the defendant, the other seven deputies not voting, no judgment could be rendered.

This trial seems to have been had in June, 1642. The discussion of the issue continued for more than a year and a half, during which divers arguments, on both sides, of law, scripture, philosophy, and casuistry, were prepared, some of which were

¹ Capt. Robert Keayne, the first charter member of the Ancient and Honorable Artillery Company, had his house and garden on the southern corner of Washington and State streets. He was noted for his enterprise and public spirit, and though there were certain hints that he was rather hard at a bargain he appeared to have been generous in his lifetime, and to have left evidence of his charitable inclinations in his last will. The adverse rumor seems to have been availed of to work up public sentiment against him in his controversy with Goodwife Sherman, who was represented to be poor.

published in manuscript, and one is yet preserved by the Massachusetts Historical Society. At length, in March, 1643-4, a result was reached by the concurrence of both branches in an order which, in the compact language of the Governor, "determined the great contention about the negative voice." The following is the order as it appears in the colony records: —

Forasmuch as, after long experience, wee find divers inconveniences in the mann^r of o^r pceeding in Co^rts by ma^{tr}as & deputies siting together, & accounting it wisdome to follow the laudable practice of other states who have layd ground-works for government & order in the issuing of greatest & highest consequences, —

It is therefore ordered, first, that the magistrates may sit & act busines by themselves, by drawing up bills & orders w^{ch} they shall see good in their wisdome, w^{ch} havinge agreed upon, they may p^sent them to the deputies to bee considered of, how good & wholesome such orders are for the country, & accordingly to give their assent or dissent, the deputies in like mann^r siting a p^t by themselves, & consulting about such orders & lawes as they in their discretion & expⁱence shall find meete for comon good, w^{ch} agreed upon by them, they may p^sent to the magistrats, who, according to their wisdome, haveing seriously considered of them, may consent unto them or disallow them; & when any orders have passed the approbation of both ma^{tr}as & deputies, then such orders to bee ingrossed, & in the last day of the Court to bee read deliberately, & full assent to bee given; p^rvided, also, that all matt^rs of iudicature w^{ch} this Co^rt shall take cognisance of shalbee issued in like manner.

Considering the importance of the change thus wrought in our legislative system, it would seem that what the lupine foster-mother of Romulus and Remus was to the Eternal City the porcine female should be to the House of Representatives of Massachusetts, and that, as an emblem in the chamber of the deputies, she is entitled to precedence over the historic cod-fish, or, perhaps, to divide the honors.

From the time of this separation, the House of Deputies conformed more and more to the pattern of the House of Commons. They elected a speaker and chose a clerk, and began to keep a journal distinct from the records of the Secretary. Unfortunately, all their journals for the colonial period, save those from 1644 to the end of the first session of 1657, are lost — probably in the conflagration of 1711 or 1747, both of which wrought such havoc among the records in the town-house or old court-house on

State Street. The single printed volume of these journals is erroneously included with the printed records of the Governor and company, and introduced by some incomprehensible but certainly mistaken explanation of its want of harmony with the other records, which are the legislative records of the upper branch, and were kept by the Secretary of the colony. During the first General Court under the new system the journal was kept with diurnal entries under appropriate headings. This practice was discontinued the next year. At first, against all votes and ordinances passed in concurrence, the minute was made on the journal "by both;" and later, "*per curiam*." This practice seems to have been wholly discontinued after the May session, 1651.

In the October session, 1648, the manner of keeping records by the Secretary and the clerk of the House was further regulated. All bills, laws, petitions, etc., passed in concurrence, and voted upon last by the magistrates, were to be left with the Governor until the end of the session; and, in like manner, all such papers last acted upon by the House were to remain with the speaker. At the close of the session the assembled court, or a committee of both branches in presence of the clerk and Secretary, were to deliver them to the Secretary to be recorded. This recording was to be finished in one month, after which the clerk was to be allowed another month in which to transcribe this record into his book of copies. The Secretary's set was to be the official record. Both sets of these books of record, which by the same order were to include or to be accompanied with other books containing all previous legislation not already ordered to be printed, were probably consumed with the House Journals. The records of the magistrates or assistants, and many if not most of the files, however, seem to have escaped the conflagration. These files were in two groups—one consisting, in part at least, of "such bills, orders, etc., which have only passed the magistrates," and which were to be given into the custody of the Secretary to be kept on file, and another of similar papers "such as have only passed the deputies," and which were to be delivered to the clerk of the House, to be filed and kept by him in like manner.

The vote requiring that the orders, etc., enacted remain in the hands of the Secretary and clerk of the House, respectively, until the end of the session was repealed in the first session of 1650, and the clerk was ordered to send to the Secretary, from time to time, immediately after their passage, such bills, etc., as had been concurrently enacted, and voted upon last by the House. This, substantially, became the settled practice of the Legislature down to the adoption of the Constitution.

This is all the space that can be allotted on this occasion to the history of the Massachusetts Legislature until the arrival of the province charter, save to say that during the presidency of Dudley and the rule of Andros we had no representative body and no elective assembly. A governor and council were appointed by the crown, not over Massachusetts alone, but eventually over "that part of the king's territory and dominion in America designated as the colony of the Massachusetts Bay, the colony of New Plymouth, the provinces of New Hampshire and Maine, and the Narragansett country or King's Province, together with the neighboring colonies of Rhode Island and Connecticut, the province of New York, and East and West Jersey, and the territories thereunto belonging."

Upon the arrival of tidings of the English revolution of 1688-9 and the landing of King William at Torbay, the people of Boston and of the surrounding country rose in their might, and after incarcerating, for mutual safety, Andros, Dudley, and some other personages holding office by royal appointment, they called a convention, which was followed by a provisional government as near the pattern of that of the late colony as practicable; and they reinstated in the gubernatorial chair the venerable Simon Bradstreet, the last governor under the old charter.

Many interesting incidents relating to this new and peculiar assembly, which was sanctioned by King William, might be narrated if time permitted. The most important of these, and most lasting in its effects, was the fitting out of the unfortunate expedition, under Sir William Phips, against Quebec, and the issue of paper money for defraying the expenses of this unsuccessful attempt, this issue constituting the first bills of public credit circulated in the colony.

At length, in May, 1692, arrived the "Nonesuch" frigate, bringing the new governor and the charter of the newly erected province. By this instrument the Great and General Court was reëstablished with a governor, a lieutenant-governor, and a secretary, all appointed by the crown, and a council, — elective after the first board, the members of which were named in the charter, — and a house of representatives chosen upon a simple property basis of eligibility, instead of upon the qualification of church-membership which had prevailed under the colony charter; and the old twenty-four years' rule of qualification for non-freemen was succeeded by the common-law full age of twenty-one years.

In form the new Legislature was much like its predecessor, but its power of legislation was hampered by the governor's authority to veto, in the first instance, and after that by the supervisory power of the king, who reserved the right to disallow any and all acts within three years after their presentation to the Privy Council.

In the same vessel with the charter came Increase Mather, the agent through whose instrumentality, chiefly, the charter had been obtained. It was Saturday night when the voyagers disembarked — the beginning of the Puritan sabbath; yet, that equal homage might be paid to the agent and the governor, the eight companies of militia which escorted the latter home did the same honor to the Puritan minister. Though the devout inhabitants of Boston were not startled by volleys of musketry nor the roar of cannon, the measured tramp of the soldiery to the sound of martial music, on that still evening in May, drew them from their Bibles and catechisms to behold the passing pageant — a scene such as New England had never before witnessed.

The arrival of the charter happened in the first heat of the witchcraft delusion, with the subsidence of which, in the course of a year, vanished much of the superstition of colonial times. Thenceforth, too, a new era opens in Massachusetts legislation. More explicitly than in the colony charter, the new charter contained a grant of complete autonomy. Rights and privileges which had been derived only inferentially from the earlier charter,

and which it was found difficult to maintain by the application of the prevailing rules of legal construction, were in the new charter expressly conferred. In all the relations between the people of Massachusetts and the sovereign the local Legislature now assumed the place of Parliament. It was through this organization, as the substitute of the Lords and Commons, that the people of Massachusetts were entitled of right, within certain limits, to express their will, and absolutely to exercise full discretion in proffering or withholding grants of money to the crown. This was the solemn compact between them and the sovereign which could not be impugned or abrogated without their free consent, except by such an exercise of power as, by the Constitution of England, was clearly obnoxious to the charge of tyranny and usurpation. The privileges conferred or recognized in this charter in their full extent became later the subject of bitter contention between the patriots and the loyalists, but the right to them was amply vindicated by the success of the American Revolution.

The first General Court met in June, and in imitation of the practice in England —

“Several of the principal members of the House of Representatives waited upon his Excellency [the Governor] acquainting him that they had made Choice of Mr. Wm. Bond to be the Speaker of their House, whome they now came to present before his Excellency; and the said Speaker, in behalf of the House, prayed his Excellency that there might be allowed unto them the accustomed privileges of an English assembly, which they Expected as their due; namely, that they have the Liberty of a free, and open debate of all matters lying before them, and what they shall properly be concerned in; That they be admitted to have free access unto his Excellency, from time to time, as there shall be occasion; That no member of the House, nor his Servant attending upon him, during the time of the sessions, and whilst they shall be going to or returning from the assembly, be any ways molested, Troubled or arrested, sued or imprisoned, except in Cases of Felony or High Treason: All which his Excellency readily consented to be granted them.”

These concessions were made by the governor as the representative of the king.

The next year the Council and House passed a joint vote of the same purport.

For the first time in the history of the Massachusetts Assembly, legislative bills were now passed through the regular stages to engrossment and enactment, and the engrossed bills, when enacted, were required to be signed by the governor and sealed with the seal of the province. Each branch kept a journal, in its legislative capacity, and the governor and Council kept another, of their executive and judicial doings. The latter, as well as all the journals of the House, to the year 1715, when these journals were first printed, were destroyed in one of the great fires which consumed the town-house, as I have already stated in another connection. One of the greatest mistakes ever made in our legislative history was committed early in this period in passing an act requiring deputies to be freeholders and residents in the towns they represent. This, which was passed to gratify the spite of Governor Phips, has been deplored by the wise in every generation ; but no legislator has yet appeared sufficiently intelligent to perceive the benefit that would follow a return to the primitive rule, and at the same time sufficiently influential to carry through a measure to break the fetters with which that absurd act restricts our choice.

The charter provided that to this Great and General Court each town from time to time should elect two deputies and no more ; but the Assembly, availing themselves of another and seemingly contradictory clause in the same instrument, changed this arrangement and passed an act giving Boston two extra deputies. This act, being allowed by the Privy Council, had the force of law. Other changes in the basis of representation were subsequently made under the same doubtful clause of the charter, effectually sanctioning the interpretation which the provincial Legislature had adopted. Several important matters, especially the election of councillors, which I have already referred to, being determined by a joint vote of both branches, the popular party were ever ready to vote for the incorporation and admission of new towns, in view of the resulting increase of the relative strength of the lower house. The conservatives were opposed to the growth of the popular branch, and, as a compromise, one of the governors devised the unconstitutional

expedient of incorporating "districts," with all the powers of towns except that of choosing representatives.

A striking illustration of the strong tendency in Massachusetts to democracy in the latter half of the eighteenth century, a decade before the Revolution, was the building of a gallery, in the representatives' chamber in the old town-house, in June, 1766, for the convenience of the public. This was five years before the pressure of the public sentiment of London had secured for reporters permission to take down for the newspapers the debates of the House of Commons. The contrast between the quiet and determined action of the Massachusetts representatives, under the lead of Samuel Adams, in waiving their immemorial privilege of secret debate, and the boisterous demonstrations in London — the commitment to the Tower of the intrepid Lord Mayor, and the eventual reluctant connivance of the Commons at this breach of a privilege they were unwilling to relinquish, but dared not defend — is a fair illustration of the different manner in which political progress has gone on here and in the mother country.

With the emancipation of the people, at the beginning of the Revolution, from the control of the Privy Council and of the local representatives of the crown the development of liberal principles in government here received a new impulse. One of the first acts of the Legislature after the renunciation of the authority of the last royal governor was to put an end to the anomalous district system by passing a general act turning all districts into towns with the accompanying right of representation.

But I find I must press on more rapidly through the multiplying incidents of later legislative years. It is out of the question at this time to attempt a retrospect of the curious and important controversies between the royal governors and the ministers of the crown on the one hand and the Assembly on the other.

The progress of the Revolution demonstrated the ability of the Legislature to grapple with the new and startling exigencies, and to solve the unprecedented problems of that era. The choice of the first delegates to the Continental Congress, in June, 1774,

at Salem, when the authority of Governor Gage was disregarded, and the meeting of the General Court in the same town, four months later, when the Provincial Assembly came to an end and the Provincial Congress succeeded, — all so richly suggestive, — must be passed over to bring us to the following year, when the General Court resumed its old functions no longer as the Legislature of a dependent province, but of a free colony with a new title and a new seal, which all legislative acts, judicial processes, and other public papers were required to bear in place of the former badges of royalty.

In May, before that memorable month of July in which the Congress at Philadelphia declared our independence, the Legislature of Massachusetts severed the last strand of the cord that held it to its old allegiance, and adopted the title and insignia of an independent State, impressing them upon all her acts and writs. Being now free to act its perfect will, the Assembly adopted the first system ever devised of representation based upon the apportionment of deputies according to population. This was in accordance with resolutions adopted at a convention held at Ipswich, April 29, 1776. Thus was finally effected a change which had been temporarily tried by the General Court of the colony nearly a century and a half before, and unsuccessfully attempted by the province in 1693. It was the first adoption of a system so philosophical in its design and so satisfactory in its operation that, practically, it has been approved and followed by the mother country after many long and bitter contests, and is now closely imitated in all her colonies.

I will detain you on this head only to read a single paragraph from the admirable resolutions adopted at Ipswich : —

If Representation is equal, it is perfect ; as far as it deviates from this Equality, so far it is imperfect, and approaches to that State of Slavery ; and the want of a just Weight of Representation is an Evil nearly akin to being totally destitute of it. — An Inequality of Representation has been justly esteemed the Cause which has in a great degree sapped the foundation of the once admired but now tottering Fabric of the British Empire ; and we fear that if a different mode of Representation from the present, is not adopted in this Colony, our Constitution will not continue to that late Period of Time which the glowing heart of every true American now anticipates.

The work of establishing this system, which antedated the first reform bill in England by nearly sixty years, was completed upon the adoption of Article XXI. of the amendments of the Constitution of the Commonwealth.

I cannot close without offering something to conciliate those to whom I may possibly have given offence, in my exordium, by questioning the historical value of the date which, this evening, we are endeavoring to make more conspicuous as an epoch. But, really, is the circumstance of time important? What if 1295 be not astronomically, philosophically, or in any other way, the exact date of the historic change which we imagine to have taken place, and to which we would fain look back with grateful pride? Is the date or even the fact of so much consequence as the knowledge that during the reign of the monarch who that year sat on the throne of England the statute *De Tallagio non Concedendo* was enacted; that the benign influence of Edward's reign extended into the next; and that by the separation of Parliament into two houses a noble emulation was fostered to excel in a common service for the good of all; thus paving the way for those real and great reforms which were accomplished more than five centuries later?

That truly English sovereign, — born in Westminster, a lover of his native country, and in desert so far above Simon, Earl of Leicester, that, while the latter remains a romantic myth in the dim past to tempt credulous lovers of the picturesque in history to use him as a glittering foil to the dreary, vacant background of the unknown, King Edward has received for his obvious merits voluntary tributes of admiration from the most careful and profound students of history, the most learned and candid lawyers, and the wisest statesmen. Of these encomiums I need quote only the familiar passage in Blackstone's Summary of the rise and progress of the Constitution of England: —

The third era [says he] commences with the reign of Edward the First, who hath justly been styled our English Justinian. For in his time the law did receive so sudden a perfection, that Sir Matthew Hale does not scruple to affirm that more was done in the first thirteen years of his reign to settle and establish the distributive justice of the kingdom, than in all the ages since that time put together.

The halls of Westminster, built by William Rufus on such solid foundations more than a century before, began, in Edward's day, to echo the eloquent language of lofty morality at the bar, and of that great learning and of those philosophical expositions of the rules of the common law and of equal justice which, lingering among its hallowed arches for centuries, were blown thence abroad to every continent and over every sea for the benefit of all mankind.

This judicial wisdom was a fruit of long-continued growth — the accumulation of centuries of profound study and of acute debate by hundreds of the brightest minds of the nation. Nevertheless I am by no means satisfied, by any evidence I have seen, that an experience of the supposed benefits attending the reign of the English Justinian would please the most easy-going optimist of to-day.

It is not the historical *fact*, then, that we are to regard, but the more important political *idea* which that period engendered. Unreal and intrinsically unimportant as was the boasted incipient event, or indeed any supposed political advantage acquired by the people in Edward's time or even for centuries later, the *idea* that then took root was the seed of an aftergrowth which, on both shores of the Atlantic, and wherever the native Englishman or the English American founds a state or administers government, has been productive of results most beneficent to mankind.

We have seen how utterly at variance was the practice and theory of representation in England for nearly six centuries ; and yet, for the last third of that period, in the mind of the Englishman, the idea that the money of the subject cannot be got from him except by his free and voluntary grant was so firmly established that he stood ready to fight for it, notwithstanding his actual every-day experience and observation belied the doctrine.

The shibboleth "No taxation without representation" was only a corollary of the same doctrine, and yet, as we have seen, practically the representation which was deemed a sufficient compliance with the doctrine was "nominal" and the merest figment.

Even in the debates of the American Revolution, patriots of the style of James Otis were profuse in their professions of belief in the absolute supremacy of Parliament, and were willing to accept the offer of representation therein, howsoever inadequate and disproportionate, in exchange for privileges to which they were clearly entitled by the province charter.

The belief that the birthright of Englishmen to grant or withhold moneys for public uses at their absolute discretion, irrespective of the will of the crown, was recognized as far back as the reigns of the third Henry and the first Edward, inspired Hampden's opposition to the ship-money, brought Charles's head to the block, and produced an English Commonwealth which existed long enough to abolish the feudal system by an act of the same Parliament that furnished England with models for all her best legislation through the succeeding two centuries. The same idea was the polar star of Samuel Adams, the un-sleeping Palinurus of the American Revolution, and won for him and his coadjutors the sympathy of, and encouragement from, the philosopher Priestly, Jonathan Shipley the good bishop of St. Asaph, the great Lord Camden, and the patriotic citizens of London, as leaders, and a strong band of followers in Parliament and throughout the mother kingdom.

Nor was this idea prevalent in New England for the first time during the Revolution. It was the settled policy of the ancient colony; and nearly two centuries ago it was openly avowed by the provincial House of Representatives in their message to Governor Dudley in answer to his speech urging them to comply with the queen's demands that they settle permanent salaries on her appointees, and vote the money required for rebuilding the fort at Pemaquid.

Let not, then, the failure to trace in their perfection back to the rude age of the Plantagenets the political privileges which now we enjoy unquestioned induce us to underestimate the value of whatever passes for history. I presume that the date of no other epoch of equal antiquity and of equal importance is more accurately fixed. Ancient traditions are not to be esteemed according to the accuracy of their chronology. Let us remember that the festival of the advent of the Messiah,

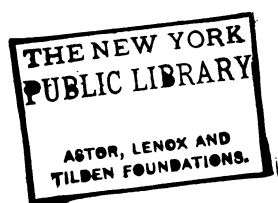
with all it implies to the Christian mind, was first celebrated by order of Pope Telesphorus in the first half of the second century as a movable feast to be observed some time between the vernal equinox and the end of June. Neither the absurdity of this institution nor the fact that, centuries later, the festival was made immovable, to be celebrated on the twenty-fifth of December, has changed the character of the Christian life founded upon faith in the stupendous miracle thus commemorated, nor abated aught of its importance in the minds of believers, nor affected the stability of any Christian dogma. Who can doubt that, even in this age of critical insight, the carols and diversions which, for centuries, have ushered in this precursor of the holy Epiphany would be equally welcome to all faithful disciples of the incarnate Deity, whether under the frosty skies of winter, before the yule log and amid festoons of holly and mistletoe and branches of evergreen, or, conformably to the custom of primitive Christianity in revival of prehistoric tradition, under the open blue, amid the bloom and verdure of spring, responsive to the sentiment which inspired the great Puritan bard to sing, —

“Now the bright morning star, day’s harbinger,
Comes dancing from the east, and leads with her
The flow’ry May!”



Journal of Management Studies, 19(1), 67-80.

... ..





THE EXPEDITIONS AGAINST PORT ROYAL IN 1710 AND QUEBEC IN 1711.

IN the spring of 1709 the Massachusetts General Court sent an address to Queen Anne praying for aid to an expedition — toward which they professed a desire themselves to do their utmost — for the conquest of Nova Scotia and Canada. The proposal was favorably received at Court, and operations on a large scale were resolved upon. Colonel Vetch brought information that it was determined to send from England a sufficient naval force and five regiments of the regular army. Twelve hundred men were to be enlisted and equipped by Massachusetts and Rhode Island. These united forces were to attempt Quebec, while fifteen hundred men from the colonies further south were to make a movement by land against Montreal.

The Massachusetts troops were mustered at Boston before the end of the spring. The southern contingent proceeded towards Lake Champlain, and lay encamped at Wood Creek. After months of waiting for the English fleet, which did not appear, the Colonial forces disbanded.

In October, 1709, the New England governors met at Rehoboth and prepared an address to the Queen urging another attempt.

This was successful, and an expedition was organized under the following instructions :

Instructions for our trusty and well beloved Colonel Francis Nicholson whom we have appointed to be Commander in Chief of our forces to be employ'd in
ANNE R. *the reduction of Port Royal and other places in Nova Scotia Given at our Court att St James's the 18th of March 1709-10. In the 9th year of Our Reign.*

Whereas upon the several representations which have been made to us by our subjects of New England and other parts of North America of the great Disadvantages they lye under by the French being Masters of Port Royal, We have resolved to fitt out an Expedition under your Command for reducing that place.

You are therefore forthwith to repair on board one of the Men of War appointed to convoy the forces to be employ'd in this expedition and then make the best of your way with the Transports and forces on board them to Boston in New England. Upon your Arrival there you are to deliver to the Govr: of New England and New Hampshire a letter from us & immediately to dispatch these to the Govr: of Connecticut & Rhode Island and you shall represent to them in our Name that in regard to the applications which have been made to us by our subjects in these Parts, We have sent under your Command 500. Marines with a Considerable Quantity of warlike stores of all sorts and a Bomb Ketch for reducing Port Royal and that being all could be spared from hence from other Important services, We do expect that what is further necessary for accomplishing this Design shall be without delay furnished by these Provinces and that in such Quotas and by such proportions as they were to have furnished last year if the designed expedition on Canada had taken effect, unless it shall be otherwise determined in a Council of War, to consist of yourself the Govrs. Col: Vetch the eldest Coll: of the forces raised there, the eldest Capt. of the Marines and the four senior sea officers.

You are also to signifie to the said Govrs. Our Pleasure that they doe furnish a sufficient number of Transport ships with such a quantity of provisions as shall be found necessary for transporting of the forces and stores from Boston to the place

shall be most proper in order to attacking of Port royal as also with a sufficient number of Able Pilots whereof Capt. Southwick is to be one and to goe in his own Galley & also that they do allow such a number of flat bottomed whale boats which were built last year, to be employ'd in this Expedition, as shall be thought Convenient for landing of the Troops, And you are further to signifie to them, that We expect they will give the same obedience to wt: shall be determined in a Councill of War in relation to the services aforesaid, as they would give to our particular orders and Instructions.

As soon as the Quotas of these Provinces are in readiness you are then to consider in a Council of War of the most proper Way of attacking and reducing Port royal, and whatsoever shall be resolved on, you are without loss of time to putt in Execution.

And to the end nothing may be wanting on our part to encourage the Govrs. aforesaid to act with the utmost Spirit & Vigor in this expedition you shall assure them in our Name, that such of them as contribute to the reduction of Port royal and any of the Country and Places adjacent belonging to the enemy, shall have a preference, both with regard to the soil & Trade of the Country when reduced to any other of our subjects, & when they shall have concerted among themselves any reasonable proposals for securing to their respective Colonies the benefits of the said soil and trade; We shall not be wanting to give the royal sanction for the same. And you are hereby empowered to give all fitting encouragement to any such as shall offer themselves to go Voluntiers on this Expedition Gentlemen or others.

And if it shall please God to give such success to this Enterprise as that Port royal shall be reduced to our obedience. It is our pleasure that Coll: Vetch have the command of it, with such a number of fforces as shall be thought in a Council of war necessary for the security of the place from the designs of the enemy.

And since there may be other preparations necessary for this expedition, then what are contained in these our Instructions, &

which by reason of the distance of Time and Place could not be now foreseen. These are therefore to empower you with the concurrence of the said Govrs. and Coll: Vetch to make any such as you shall judge necessary for carrying on of the Expedition aforesaid.

A. R.

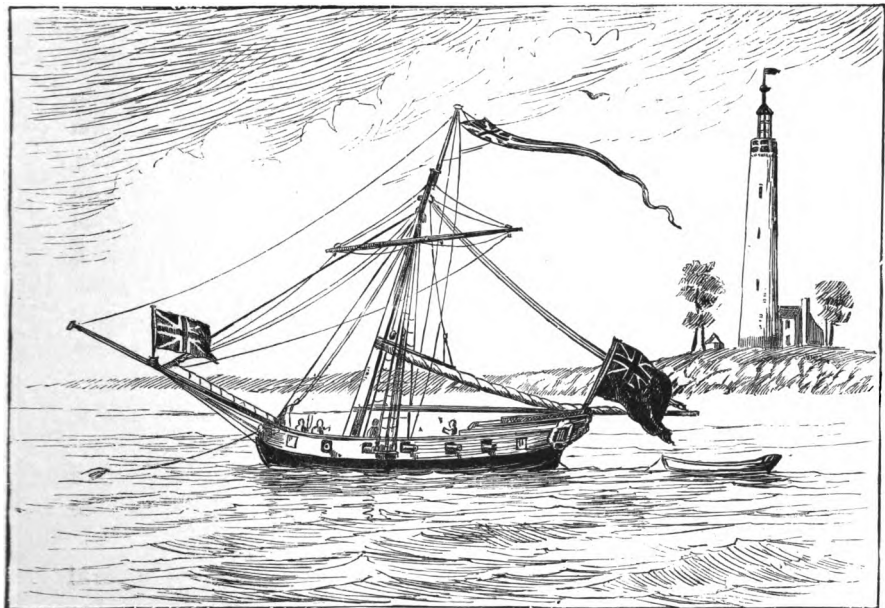
Additional Instructions for our trusty and well beloved
ANNE R. *Col: Nicholson, Given at our Court at St. James*
the 15th April 1710. In the 9th year of Our Reign.

In case there shall be any plunder taken from the enemy on shore by the land forces employ'd in the intended expedition under your command as well when the Marine Soldiers or any part of the seamen belonging to our ships shall be employ'd with the said Land Forces, or otherwise if the same shall consist of such things as are perishable, it is immediately to be disposed of to the best advantage as a Council of War shall think most proper, but you are to take care that no dividend be made of what arises from it, nor of any other plunder taken as aforesaid which can be preserv'd till our further Orders —

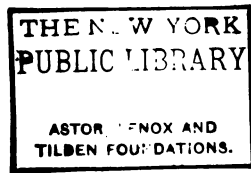
A. R.

The following account of the expedition is taken from a journal of the same on file in the Public Record Office in London :

On Saturday the 15th of July in the evening, General Nicholson arrived at Boston in New England, in Her Majesties ship the Falmouth, a Bomb ship and Tender & several transports, with British officers, a Regiment of marines, provisions and stores of War; bringing with him Her Majesties Royal Commands to the Respective Governors of Her Provinces and Colonies of the Massachusetts Bay, New Hampshire, Connecticut and Rhode Island; namely Colonel Dudley of the Massachusetts and New Hampshire; Colonel Saltonstal of Connecticut; and Colonel Cranston of Rhode Island to be assistant in



BOSTON LIGHT AND THE PROVINCE SLOOP, ABOUT 1712.



the Expedition in the manner Colonel Francis Nicholson should propose to them &c.

In obedience to Her Majesty's said commands: the afore named Governors, with all manner of application and diligence forthwith rais'd and furnish'd their respective Quotas of good effective men, well clothed, being armed of Her Majesties Royal Gift; with transports, provisions, stores of War, pilots, chaplains, chyrurgeons, and all necessaries and utensils proper for the service, as proposed by the General: who with unwearied pains and diligence push'd forward the preparations.

And Commadore Martin being joined by Her Majesty's Ships the Loustaffe and Feversham from New York (or ordered to attend the service) on the ninth of September.

Upon Monday the 18th of September the General being embarqued on board the Commadore, set sail with the fleet, and all the Forces on board from Nantasket, Her Majesty's ship the Chester being sent some time before.

Her Majesty's Ship of War the Dragon, Commadore Martin, The Falmouth, Captain Riddel, The Lowstaffe, Captain Gordon, The Feversham, Captain Poston, The Province Gally, Captain Southack, The Star Bomb Capt: Rochfort with her tender.

Transports, Hospital and Store Ships and vessels, about 36 sail, besides a number of open sloops for carrying of lumber and other utensils for the cannon.

Field officers of the land Forces, consisting of Five Regiments of foot.

The Honourable Samuell Vetch, Adjutant General of all Her Majesty's Forces, Colonel Robert Reading, Sir Charles Hobby, Colonel, Colonel William Tailer, Colonel William Whiting, Colonel Shadrach Walton.

The winds proving favourable, with fair weather, the fleet sailed along the Shoar until Thursday the 21st.

We anchored at the entrance of Passamaquoddy Harbour, at a place called the Wolves; where several vessels by the extraordinary currency of the tyde, fogg and bad weather were drove from their Anchors, and several Anchors and Cables lost. Capt. Mathew's Brig. which we met that day coming to Boston with 4 French Deserters, and one of our Transports, kept on their way. And on the 23rd they arrived at Port Royal River and entering in at the Gutt, a parcel of Indians fired several volleys of small shot at them; and they on the other hand fired their great Guns at them, and fear'd them away, and did us no damage. At the Wolves our Fleet stayed till the Lords-day the 24th at 4 a clock in the morning, then we made sail and past thro' the Bay of Fundy, and about noon came to the mouth of the Port Royal River, where the wind slack-ing in with a Tide of Ebb, we came to Anchor: Capt Jeremiah Tay in the ship Caesar, essaying first to enter the River ran to near the Shoar as to ground his vessel, to whom help sufficient was tender'd, but he not being apprehensive of any danger, did not think fit to accept of it, and the wind rising with a violent swelling sea bulg'd the ship. In the evening; Lieut Col. Ballantine and his Lieutenant with 7. more got into the Boat and with one paddle thro' great difficulty they got to Land, where the Boat bulg'd against the Rocks; Seventeen others of the Company swam to Land; 26 remaining on Board were drowned, viz Capt. Tay, his Pilot or Sailor and 23. Souldiers. The rest of the Fleet, the wind proving fair, after an hours anchoring set sail again and entered the River, where we found Capt. Mathews in Her Majesty's Ship Chester and his men all in good Health, who informed that they had 8. more French Deserters. The whole Fleet sailed above Goat Island, where we anchored and moored. At our arrival the

French fired their Beacon to call in their Inhabitants to the Fort. The General this night call'd a Council of War; Two Deserters from the Fort came to us, and three Irish and one Dutchman deserted this night from us to the Enemy.

Monday Sept 25. A Council of War being call'd last night: the event of it was, this day being clear fair Weather, That some Gentlemen with some Detachments should go on shoar to view the best places on both sides the River, where to Land our men and pitch our Camp; Accordingly very early in the morning Col: Reading Landed on the South Side where the Fort is; Col: Redknap being with him with a party of 50. Marines, Commanded by Capt Davinson, who having posted them, came on board the Dragon, to give the General account of it; they were very soon supported by another party of 150. Marines, commanded by Major Mullens and Capt. Cochran; and much about the same time Col: Vetch, Col: Walton; Major Brown and Capt. Southack, and Engineer Forbes landed with Col: Waltons Company of Grenadiers, commanded by Capt: Mascarene on the North side of the river, at Spurs Point; Col: Vetch having posted his men, also returned to the General, who upon the report made by the abovesaid Gentlemen officers, he gave immediate orders for landing the whole Army, Col: Tailors Regiment, and the rest of Colonel Waltons landed on the North Side, and were saluted by Monsieur Subercase from the Fort, with three Guns and a shell, without doing us any damage. The General, Col Reading, Sir Charles Hobbey and Col Whiting landed on the South side about one of the Clock & the whole Army at four. Col: Vetch with the two Battalions on the North Side drew up and Marched with Drums beating, and colours flying to the camp they designed to take. The French then began to fire pretty thick. One

of their Cannon shot went pritty near Col. Tailer as he March'd at the head of his Regiment, and passed between his Ranges but did no harm. Upon our landing the other part of our forces on the South Side the Enemy from the Fort fir'd their cannon at us, and beat up the Marsh near us; but did no other damage; the Forces on the South Side Marched up near to the Brick-Kilns in a single file, the way was so bad that in many places they were forc'd to cut their way, and in the Evening we encamped in the adjoining Woods; leaving Capt Pigeon with a party of 60 Men at Petit River Point. This evening our Bomb Ship came up and Saluted the Fort with seven Shells, the Fort answered with both Shot and Shells without Execution.

Tuesday 26. At Break of Day the General Marched with the Army on the South Side; The Marines in the Front, Col: Reading at their Head, Col: Whittings Regiment in the Centre, and Sir Charles Hobby's in the rear. Major Livingston with a party of Indians flanking the Body in their March; after passing several Defiles and cutting the way through the Woods, about ten of the clock, we came to the Hill near Allens Mill; Major Livingston with his Indians being below the Hill was call'd unto by the French and Indians on the other side of the Marsh to come over, upon which the General ordered a small Detachment of Marines to follow Major Livingston who passed safely over the Marsh and were fired upon by two of the Enemy, after they passed the Mill, but received no damage, which occasion'd the General with the whole Body of Grenadiers to march down the Hill and over the Marsh in sight of the Fort with Drums beating, and Colours flying, and immediately on the Generals coming upon the upland, the enemy out of the Woods fired upon Major Livingston and his Men, and they on the other hand fir'd as briskly at the Enemy, who retired into

the Woods, upon the General & Grenadiers coming up to his relief, The Indians were ordered as out centinels. The Grenadiers were drawn up in a Body upon the Hill L'Cap in view of the Fort about a mile distant, here we stayed till the rest of the Army came up, and we dined. After dinner three Marines strayed out of the Camp to hunt for some pray, one of which was kill'd the other two mortally wounded. The French and Indians endeavoured to take our centrys and fir'd upon them whereupon the General ordered a Regiment to march down to their succour, upon which began a hot skirmish, the French firing upon our men from the Fort with their cannon. And from their Houses, Fences and Gardens with their small Arms, in our march for about three quarters of a mile, in which our men shewed agreat deal of bravery and undaunted courage, wherein none were hurt, only two Marines and a Connecticut Soldier kill'd by a great shot. The General ordered Capt Davison and Capt. Bartlet with a party of Grenadiers as an advanced Guard to march on within 400 paces of the Fort, which they did, Capt. Powell being ordered with 60. marines to joy'n them where they Intrench'd; who behaved themselves very well, as likewise did the men under their command, and beat the Enemy into their Fort, and stay'd there 48 hours within Gun shot; in which time there was one Connecticut man killed and 3. marines, other three wounded. This night the Bomb ship threw 11 Shells and one carcass into the Fort, and the Fort saluted them. Lieut. Blackmore, and Capt. Thomson with some of our Boats and Artillery past the Fort. About 12. o'clock at night, Col: Vetch, Col: Tailer and Engineer Forbes went down to Spurs Point over against the Fort, with a Detachment of 100. men, commanded by Capt. Riberton, to try if their Cochorn Morters could reach the Fort. The design was to have had 12 Cochorn Morters play there continu-

ally in the night to cover the passing of our Boats with cannon, &c but this was laid aside, the Ground not allowing our Trenches Morters to play there, and the small ones not being able to carry across the River and up hill, it was resolved to pass with our Boat the next night; & the Detachment returned to the camp.

Wednesday the 27th. The enemy Fired warmly to hinder our unloading the stores of War that came in our Boats the proceeding night; 'twas rainy weather in the morning about noon it cleared up, and the enemy shot violently upon our men from the Fort, a cannon Bullet entered into a House and killed one of Captain Thompson's Saylor as he lay a sleep; after Dinner they fired 16. Great Guns at our boats down the River, but did us no damage. This day we mounted some of our Guns upon their carriages; this day also Colonel Vetch Despatched Captain Forbes the engineer from the north side camp to order the Flat bottom boats to take in the Artillery with the ammunition, &c. Towards evening our Bomb ship came up again and play'd very warmly, and threw 36. shells and one carcass into the Fort. The enemy fired two which fell pretty near the General's camp but did no hurt. As soon as it was dark, Captain Forbes, Captain Mathews and Captain Southack arriv'd at the Generals camp with a train of flat bottom and other boats loaden with Artillery and Stores without having one shot fired at them, & captain Mathews & Captain Southack returned for more.

This night Lieutenant-Colonel Ballantine with his broken company from the Fleet, & Lieutenant-Colonel Goff from Colonel Vetch's camp on the north with four companys came to the General's camp. This day some Indians sent from the Generals camp to fetch provisions from the Fleet were attacked by a superior number of the enemy that came in our Livery, one of ours was mor-

tally wounded and is since dead. A centinal was killed by an Indian that came out of the Fort.

Thursday, 28th. A cloudy dark morning, our men cheerfully making Preparations for further attacks, the day prov'd rainy, the Fort continued to throw their Bombs by day and night, some whereof fell very near our Generals lodgings, the bad weather hinder'd our Bomb ship to play; but did not hinder our boats from coming and going safe to and from our Camp, for 20 of them arriv'd to us with all sorts of Warlike stores, &c.

Friday 29th. The weather wett, the Fort threw some Bombs and fired several Great Guns in the Forenoon but did us no harm, the weather hindered our Bomb ship from doing any service, we had boats coming and going all night. This day some of the Dragon's Saylor's went on shore to get some Cabbage on the north side and were fired upon by the enemy, of whom we had one kill'd and two wounded upon which the Dragon fired upon the enemy, cleared, the Dragon, brought off their men and burnt two houses and two Barnes in retaliation. After Dinner two French officers an Ensign and Sergeant with a Drummer came out of the Fort with a Flag of Truce, and brought our General a letter from Monsieur Subercase.

All the Cannon were landed, Capt Davison was relieved by Major Abbot with 200. men Lieut Col. Johnson with 300. men were ordered out to cut Fascines; and 200 more were detached from Col. Vetch's camp to join the Generals, commanded by Lieut Col. Goff, the Fort fired 18. Guns at them in passing the River without any damage.

After two days of diplomatic correspondence between the French and English commanders the following articles of Capitulation were adopted:

Articles of Capitulation agreed upon for the surrender of the Fort of Port Royal &c. Betwixt Francis Nicholson Esq General & Commander in Chief of all the Forces of Her Sacred Majesty Anne, by the Grace of God, of Great Britain, France and Ireland, Queen Defender of the Faith &c. And Monsieur D'e Subercase Kt. of the Military order of St. Lewis and Governor and Commander in Chief of the Fort of Port Royal, Province of La' Accadie, and the Territories thereunto belonging, for his most Sacred Christian Majesty.

1. That the Garrison shall march out with their Arms and Baggage, Drums beating, and Colours flying.
2. That there shall be a sufficient number of Ships and Provisions to Transport the said Garrison to Rochell or Rochford, by the shortest passage when they shall be furnished with Passports for their return.
3. That I may take out six Guns and two Morters, such as I shall think fit.
4. That the officers shall carry out all their effects, of what sort soever. Except they do agree to the selling of them, the payment of which to be upon good Faith.
5. That the Inhabitants with Cannon shot of the Fort of Port Royal, shall remain upon their Estates, with their Corn, Cattle and Furniture, During two years, in case they are not Desirous to go before, they taking the Oaths of Allegiance & Fidelity to Her Sacred Majesty of Great Britain.
6. That a vessel be provided for the Privateers belonging to the Islands in America, for their Transportation thither.
7. That those that are desirous to go for Placentia in Newfoundland, shall have leave by the nearest passage.
8. That the Cannadians, or those that are desirous to go there, may do so, for during the space of one year.
9. That Effects, Ornaments, Utensils of the Chappel and Hospital, shall be delivered to the Almoner.
10. I promise to deliver the Fort of Port Royal into the Hand of Francis Nicholson Esq: for the Queen of Great Britain, &c within three days after the Ratification of this

present Treaty, with all the Effects belonging to the King, as Guns, Mortars, Bombs, Balls, Powder and all other small arms.

11. I will discover upon my Faith all the Mines, Fugasses, and Cassinats.

12. All the Articles of this present Treaty, shall be executed upon good Faith without Difficulty, and signed by each other, at Her Majesty of Great Britain's Camp, before Port Royal Fort this second day of October in the ninth year of Her Majesty's Reign, Annoque Domini 1710.

FRANCIS NICHOLSON.

SUBERCASE.

Memorandum.—The General declared that within Cannon Shot of Port Royal in the fifth Article above-said, is to be understood three English Miles, round the Fort to be Annapolis Royal, and the Inhabitants within the said three miles to have the benefit of that Article. Which Persons Male and Female comprehended in the said Article, according to a list of their names given into the General by Mr. Allen amounts to 487. Persons.

The General ordered Major Abbot with a Detachment of 200. men; 5 Captains and 8. Subalterns to go & take possession of the Fort; Capt. Davison marched first at the head of 50 Grenadiers & Major Abbott, Capt Masca-reen, Capt Bartlet, Capt Adams & Capt Lyon, followed each in his proper Station, when we came to the Gate we opened into a Line and the General, with Col: Vetch on his Right and Sir Charles Hobby on his Left hand, with the 2 Hostages Monsieur Bonaventure and Monsieur D'Goutteu, followed by all the Field officers, and a great many others; advanced towards the Fort, The French Governor met them half way on the Bridge, with our two Hostages, the Hon: Col: Reading and Capt: Mathews, attended by his Officers, and complimented the General in these words; Sir, I'm very sorry for the misfortune of the King my master in Losing such a Brave Fort, and the

Territories adjoining; but count myself happy in falling into the hands of so noble and generous a General, and now deliver up the Keys of the Fort, and all the magazines into your hands, hoping to give you a visit next Spring, which Keys the General immediately delivered to the Hon: Col: Samuel Vetch, according to Her Majesty's Instructions, to be Governor of the Place, for which he had a commission for the same. The Governor his Officers and Troops marched out of the Fort, with Drums beating, Colours flying, and arms shoulder'd & each paying their respects to our General, by saluting him as they past by thro' our Lines, to the Water side, the place appointed for them. Our army marched into the Fort, hoisted the Union Flag, and drank the Queen's Health, firing all the Guns round the Fort, as likewise did the Men of War and other vessels in the River. Capt. Mascarene mounted the first Guard with 60. men in the Fort. The General gave the place the name of Annapolis Royal.

Memorandum. — That the Honourable General Nicholson was pleased to Commissionate the following Gentlemen, before he went from Boston on the Expedition to Port Royal, viz:

Robert Reading Esqr Col: of Foot; Richard Mullins Esqr Major of Foot; Walter Elliot Esq Major of Brigade; John Livingston Esq: Major of the Scouts round the Camp; Charles Brown Esq: Major of the Trenches; Alexander Forbes Esqr: Chief Camp Quarter-Master; John Street Esqr: Secretary of War and Deputy Judge Advocate; Cutts Hassan Esqr Captain of Foot; Samuel Hacket Esqr Captain of Foot; William Sullivane Esqr Captain of Foot; George Steuart, Gent. Chyrurgeon to the Company of Matrases whereof the Hon: Col. Vetch is Captain; Peter Capon Gent Lieut, of the Company of

Mattrasses; Thomas Heskett Gent, Lieut of Foot in Col. Whittings Regiment, whereof Major John Burr is Captain; Isaac Burgois Gent, first Lieut of Foot in the Regiment of Marines, Commanded by Lieut General Holt; James Alexander Gent, Ensign of Foot, in Col. Whiting's Regiment, Robert Scott Gent, Ensign of Foot.

The following gentlemen were also Commissionated at Annapolis Royal, The Hon: Col. SAMUEL VETCH, Adjutant General of all Her Majesties Forces, to be Governor and Commander in Chief of Annapolis Royal &c According to Her Majesties Instructions, Walter Elliot Esq, Major of Foot; Charles Davison Esqr, Major of Foot; Thomas Powell Esqr Major of Foot; Roaland Cochrane Esqr Major of Foot; Robert Handy Esqr Major of Foot; Paul Mascarene Esqr Major of Foot; Alexander Forbes Esq: Major of Foot; John Freeman Esqr Capt of Foot; Alexander Douglass Esq Capt of Foot; William Elliot Gent, Lieut of Foot; Angus Nicholson Gent, Lieut of Foot; John Harrison, Clerk Chaplain to the Garrison of Annapolis Royal.

DOCUMENTS FROM THE MASSACHUSETTS ARCHIVES
RELATING TO THE 1710 EXPEDITION.

INSTRUCTIONS OF MASSACHUSETTS GOVERNMENT.

As to the Number of Men, That It Exceed not Nine Hundred (including both English, & Indians) besides Commission Officers

And as to the Terms.

That the Commission Officers, Sent by her Majesty's especiall favour, from Great Britain, to serve in the present Expedition, be Disposed not more than one to a Company,

that they may be the more serviceable in Disciplining the forces.

And it shall so Please God to Prosper Her Maj^{ties}: Arme^s. for the Reducing of the Port-Royall, or the Expedition thither be Determined, all the forces of this Province, with their officers, Shall be Allowed to Return immediately for the Defence of the Province now extreemly insulted by the Indians throughout our long extended ffrontier, except such as Shall be Volunteers, for any after Service of Garrisoning or otherwise.

That for the Encouragement of Volunteers His Excellency be Requested to Issue forth a Proclamation, that all Such Shall have a Coat, of Thirty Shillings value given them, one months wages Advanced, & Paid to them before their Embarquing. And be exempted from all Impresses, for three years next coming (although not from ordinary musters or Duty of the Militia, in the respective Counties whereto they belong, And none but Such as voluntarily Offer, & enlist themselves for the Service, without being Detached, to be Intituted, or have claim to these Privileges of Coats, Advance Wages, & Exemption from Impresses. And That all such as were in the Service, the last year, be particularly & Especially Invited, to come, & Take up the Army they then had, & Inlist for the present Expedition.

That His Excellency be Desired to give Direction to the Commanders, of the Severall Regiments in the Province to muster them, in whole, or in parts, & Communicate to them the above encouragements to offer themselves voluntarily to the Service.

That the warrants for the Draught of men, Contains the whole Number, the Volunteers, to be accounted part thereof, And that a Direction be therein Inserted, to the comāding Officers, of the militia, to Proceed in their Draught, in the most equell indifferent manner that may be.

That the Names of all the men, both English & Indians, of the Towns they belong to which Shall be inlisted or Impressed, as well Svch as Shall upon any account be Dismiss'd, as those that shall Proceed in the Expedition be

returned by the Commanding officer of every Company of Militia to his Colonel, or first field officer & by him laid before his Excellency & their Court at their next Session after the Departure of the forces.

And that the Indians Wages be paid to such persons as the Govern^r. & Council Shall Direct, to be Imploied for supply of their families, in their absence —

In Council

27th July 1710./.

Read and agreed to

Is^a ADDINGTON Secry

July 28th 1710 In the House of Representatives

It being Intimated to the House that the Hon^{ble} the Council of War have Determined that Two months Provisions is not Sufficient for the forces for the intended Expedition, advising that twelve weeks Provisions is necessary.

Ordered that Twelve weeks Provisions be furnished for the men belonging to this Province in the s^d. Expedition.

Sent up for Concurrence

JOHN CLARK Speaker

In Council

28 July 1710

Read and concur'd

Is^a ADDINGTON Secry.

Mass. Archives, Vol. LXXI., pp. 649-1650.

MUSTER ROLL OF SR. CHARLES HOBBS'S REGIMENT

JOHN WILLIAMS *Chaplain*
 ALEXAND^r DOUGLAS *Adjutant*
 ROBERT ELLIS *Chyrurgion*
 WILLIAM RAND
 WHEATLEY GOOCH *Assistants* TO ELLIS.

	Capt.	Lieut.	Ensigne	Sergt.	Corporal	Drummers & Trumpeters	Centinel	Whites	Indians	Sick	Absent	Deserter	
Col ^l . Company	1	1	1	4	4	2 : 2	38	38	..	..	16	2	Brig ^d Betty
John Ballentine Lt. Col ^o	1	1	1	3	4	2 :	41	41	..	2	2	-	Ship Caesar
Gilbert Abbott maj ^r	1	1	1	3	4	2	41	41	..	1	2		Brig ^d : Henrietta
Joseph Buckminister Capt. Grangers	1	2	-	3	4	2	38	38	-	3	8		Ditto
David Pigeon Cap ^t	1	1	1	3	4	2	43	43	..	..	..	-	John & Hannah
Math ^r : Perkins Cap ^t	1	1	1	3	4	2	41	41	..	..	1	1	Hopewell
Jas. Abercrombie Cap ^t	1	1	1	3	4	2	41	41	..	..	2	2	John & Hannah
Charles Church Capt Indians	1	1	1	3	4	2	..	..	41	..	..	..	Speedwell
	8	9	7	25	32	18	283	41	41	6	31	3	

Mass. Archives, Vol. XCI., p. 91.

MUSTER ROLL OF COL. WM TAYLORS REGIMENT

JOHN WHITING *Chaplain*
 ROLAND WYBURNBURY *Adjutant*
 JONATHAN PRESCOTT *Chyrurgion*
 JOSEPH LEE
 NATHAN HALE *Assistants to Prescott.*

		Lieut	Ensigne	Ser'gs	Corporals	Drum ^m Trumpets	Centinels Whites	Indians	Sick	Absent	Deserters	
Edm ^d . Gosse Lt. Col ^o .	1	1	1	3	4	2	37	4	—	—	—	Sloop Speedwell
W ^m . Dudley Major	1	1	1	3	4	2	40	1	1	3	3	
John Robertson Cap ^t Granadiers	1	1	1	3	4	2	41	1	2	2	—	
Elisha Barker Cap ^t Indians	1	2	0	3	3	2	40	2	2	—	—	Four Friends Speedwell
Henry Lyon Cap ^t .	1	1	1	3	4	2	—	41	1	2	—	Sarah & Mary Speedwell
Amos Turner Cap ^t .	1	1	1	3	4	2	37	6	1	7	—	Speedwell
Robert Handy Cap ^t .	1	1	1	3	3	2	36	4	1	3	1	Four Friends
	8	9	7	24	29	16	271	61	10	17	4	

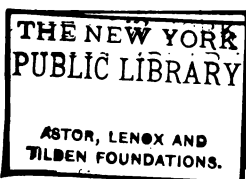
Mass. Archives, Vol. XCI., p. 91.

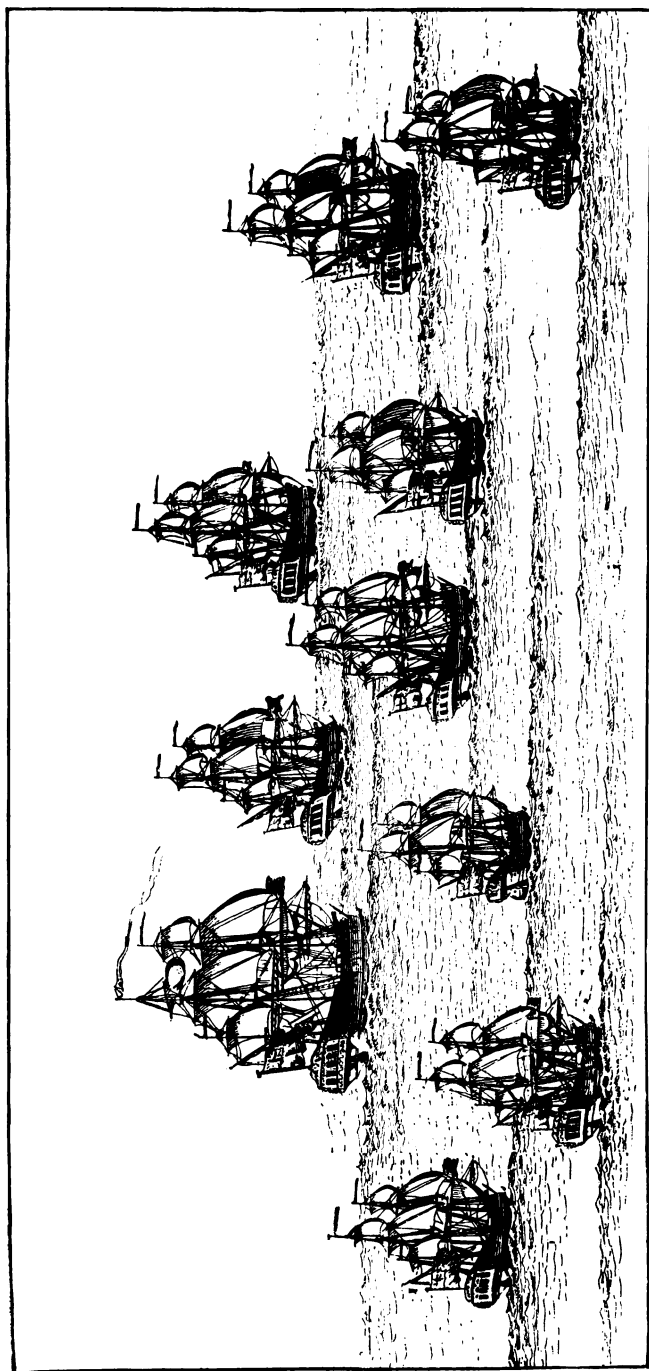
MUSTER ROLL OF COL^o. WM. WHITINGS REGIMENT

JAMES LINDSEY *Adjutant*
 JAMES LABOREE *Chyrurgion*
 THOMAS BUCKINGHAM *Chaplain*
 CHRISTOPHER CHRISTOPHERS *Commissarye*

	Lieut.	Ensign	Serjts	Corporals	Drum ^o	Centinels Whites	Indians	Sick	Absent	Desert ^r	
Col ^o	1	2	1	1	1	40	—	—	2	—	Mary Galley
Eben ^r . Johnson Lt. Col ^o	1	2	1	3	1	40	—	1	7	—	Mary Brig ^a
John Burr Maj ^r	1	3	—	4	1	35	1	—	1	4	Six Friends
W ^m Holt Capt.	1	2	—	2	2	35	—	—	—	—	Brig ^a Mary
— Newton, Capt.	1	2	—	4	1	37	—	—	—	—	Eliz ^a
John Bartlett Capt Granadiers	1	2	—	2	1	40	—	—	—	—	Speedwell
	6	13	2	16	7	227	1	1	10	4	

Mass. Archives, Vol. XCI., p. 91.





AN ENGLISH FLEET OF THE PERIOD.

MUSTER ROLL OF COL^O. SHADRACH WALTONS REGIMENT

W^M WINNETT *Adjutant*
 GEORGE PEMBERTON *Chyrurgion*

	Lieut.	Ensigns	Sergeants	Corporals	Drummers	Centinels Whites	Indians	Sick	Absent	Deserters	
Col ^O	1	1	3	3	1	33	10	..	6	:	Sloop Hope
John Cranston Lt: Col ^O	1	1	3	3	1	30	10	..	2	4	Pet ^r . & Eliz ^a
George Lee Maj ^r :	1	1	3	3	1	21	18	1	2	..	
Paul Mascareene Capt. Grana- diers	1	1	3	3	1	28	11	..	..	1	Tryall
Josiah Wingett Capt.	1	1	3	3	..	33	11	..	..	2	
W ^m Smith Capt.	1	1	3	3	1	27	14	..	3	..	Mary
Joseph Chandler Capt.	1	1	3	4	2	35	6	1	..	3	Sarah & Mary
James Templer Capt.	1	1	3	4	2	35	5	..	..	4	Hannah & Ruth
	8	9	23	26	10	242	85	2	13	14	

Armors Samuel Lamb, David Carruthen

Mass. Archives, Vol. XCI., p. 91.

ACCOUNTS OF TRANSPORTS

Commanders Names	Vessels Names	Ton- nage	Men	
Nath ^l Jarvis . . .	Ship Speedwell . .	90	120	Capt. Cha. Church & Capt. Elisha Barker
John Scott . . .	" Mary & Sarah	130	120	Capt. Henry Lyon belongs to Coll. Taylor & Capt. Jos. Chandler, belongs to Col. Walton.
Rich ^d Barrington	Brig Henrietta . .	110	120	Maj ^r . Robt. Spurr & Capt. Joseph Buckminster
Nath ^l Marston .	Brig Jn ^o & Hannah	110	120	Capt. David Pidgeon & Capt. James Abercrombie
Tho ^s . Fox . . .	Sloop Speedwell .	70	60	Col ^o . W ^m Taylor.
Jerem ^h Taye . .	Ship Caesar . . .	76	60	Lt. Col. John Ballentine
John Tompson .	Brig Bctty . . .	97	60	S ^t . Charles Hobby
Jos. Gallop . .	Sloop Anne & Sarah	55	60	Lt. Col. Edmund Gosse.
John Chadwell .	Sloop Hopewell .	55	60	Capt. Mathew Perkins
Mathew Vibert .	Brig fourfriends .	96	120	Capt. Rob ^t . Handy & Capt. John Robertson
W ^m . Walton . .	Sloop Hannah & Ruth	52	60	Capt. Templer. belongs to Col. Walton
Rich ^d Collier . .	Sloop Speedwell .	65	60	Capt. Amos Turner
Zach ^t . Fowle . .	Ship Unity . . .	170	20	For an Hospital
	Province Galley .		100	Maj ^r . W ^m Dudley

ROLL OF MILITARY COMMISSIONED OFFICERS FOR THE
EXPEDITION TO PORT ROYALL IN AUGUST
1710 — VIZT.

1st REGIMENT

Charles Hobby Colonel 2
John Ballentine Esq^r Lt. Col.
Robert Spur Esq^r Major.

Col^o Comp^a

John Adams, Capt. Lt.
Pickstock Ensigne

Lt. Col^o Comp^a
— Harvey — L^t.
Tho: Pearley — Ensigne

Majors Comp^s
Joseph Butterfield — L^t
— Pollard — Ensigne

Granadier Comp^s

Joseph Buckmaster — Capt.
Eben^r Eastman 1st L^t
Phillip Davis — 2-Lt.

James Abercromby — Cap^{tn}
Daniel Gilbert — L^t.
John Fowler Ensigne

David Pigeon Cap^t.
Edward Raymond — L^t.
Eleazer Ward Ensigne.

Capt. Matthew Perkins
Dowling — Lt
George Hart, Ensigne

Charles Church — Cap^{tn}
Joseph Dimock — L^t.
Jonathⁿ Barnes Ensigne

Lt. Alex Douglas — Adjutant

2^d REGIMENT

William Tailer Esq^r Colonel
Edmond Goffe Esq^r Lt. Col-
onel.
William Dudley Esq^r Major.

Col^o Comp^a

James Campbell cap^t. L^t.
Samuel Lamb — Ensigne

Lt. Col^o Comp^a
Rowland Wibenberry L^t.
Charles Little, Ensigne

Major s Comp^a
Sheer Matthews. L^t.
Thomas Baker, Ensigne

Granadier Comp^a

John Robertson, Cap^t.
Ephraim Morton 1st L^t.
Eben. Woodward 2^d-L^t.

Robert Handye — Cap^{tn}
Samuel Gookin. L^t.
Sam^l Pitts — Ensigne

Amos Turner Cap^{tn}
Matthias Ellis — Lt
James Erskin — Ensigne

Henry Lyon — Cap^t.
Noah Peck, Lt.
East Herbert Ensigne

Elisha Barker, Cap^t.
Francis Spelman, L^t.
Sam^l Perry Ensigne

Ja. Campbell Cap^t. L^t. to Col.
Tailer
L^t. Rowland Wibenberry Ad-
jutant

3^d REGIMENT — MA. N.H.
& R^d. ISLANDS.

Shadrah Walton Esq^r. Col^o
Jn^o Cranston Esq^r. L^t. Colonel
George Lee Esq^r. Major

Col^o Comp^a

Jn^o Blower, Cap^t. L^t.
Steph^a Dudley, Ensigne

L^t. Col^o Comp^a

— — — Lt
— — — Ensigne

Majors Comp^a

— — — L^t.
— — — Ensigne

Samuel Templer, Cap^t.
Barth^o Jackson — L^t.
Edward West Ensigne

Joseph Chandler Cap^t.
John Andrews — L^t.
W^m Winnet, Ensigne

Joshua Winget — Cap^{tn}
Nath^l Little, L^t.
Robert Scott, Ens.

Mass. Archives, Vol. LXXI., pp. 671-677.

ROLL OF PILOTS ON BOARD THE SEVERAL SHIPS AND VESSELS IN THE EXPEDITION TO
PORT ROYALL YR^A AND TIME WHEN WARRANTED. VIZT.

	Warranta
Richard Tomas	on board Her Ma ^v Ship Dragon Com: Martin
William Alden	" " " Chester Cap ^t . Martin
John Eustice	" " " Falmouth Cap ^t . Riddell
Charles Green	" " " Lows Soffs — Cap ^m . C
	" " " Feversham — Cap ^t . Paston
John Elwell	" " Brig ^a Hope. Tender
Francis James	" " Ship Mercy & Sarah, Scott Ma ^r
John Webb	" " Brig ^a four friends — Vibert Ma ^r
Nath ^a Jarvis	Ma ^r of Ship Speedwell made Pilot
John Green	on board Brig ^a Henrietta, Barrington, ma ^r
Hugh Isabell	" " Star Bomb Ship
John Sergeant	" " Caesar, Fay Ma ^r
Robert Sanders	" " Dispatch Frigate — Cap ^t . Perkins
Jacob Row	" " Brig ^a Betty — Tompson Ma ^r
Francis Curtice	" " Sloop Speedwell Collyer. Ma ^r
John Tucker	" " open Sloop, Reuben Sawyer Ma ^r
Tho. Sergeant	" " Sloop Falmouth. West ma ^r
Joseph Wakefield	" " Ruth — Downing, ma ^r

- 1710
 Aug^t. 8 — Anthony Seers — on board Sloop Speedwell — Tho. Fox — ma^r.
 31 — Henry Champney — “ “ Jn^o. & Tho^r — Tho. Veering — ma^r.
 15 — John Phillips — Ship Thistle Nathan Packer ma^r.
 6 — John Shattock — Brig^d Jn^o & Hannah. N^a Marston ma^r.
 2^d — John Rowison — open sloop Endeavo^r. J^ard Parker ma^r.
 9 — John Curtice — on board Her Ma^v Ship Falm^o Cap^t. Riddell
 8^o — Sam^l Chadwell — “ “ Sloop Hopewell — Sam^l Chadwell, ma^r
 8^o — W^m Water — “ “ Hannah & Ruth — W^m Waters, ma^r
 8^o — Zech^o Fowle, — “ “ Ship Unity, Zech^a Fowle, ma^r
 2^d — Rich^d Thomas — “ “ the Dragon — Cap^t. — Martyn
 8^a — Jos. Gallop Pilot of y^e Sloop Hanna & Sarah whereof he y^e ma^r
 8^a — Sam^l Chadwell “ “ “ Hopewell, “ “ is ma^r
 8^a — W^m Waters “ “ “ Hannah & Ruth “ “ “ “

Mass. Archives, Vol. LXXI., pp. 724-5. 674-680.

PILOTS AND THEIR RESIDENCES.

John Collings	Salem —
Samuel Lamburt	“
Jonathan	“
Richard Darbey	“
Samuel Waters	“
John Green	“
John Phillips	Charlestown
Samuel Hill	“
Joseph Gardiner	Cape Ann
Abraham Robertson	“
John Sargent	Boston
Hugh Isabel	“
Edward Ashley	Beverley
Joseph Stephens	“
itez Ober	“
Peter Wooden	“
John Curtice	Marblehead
John Webb	“
Michael Coombs	“
Mark Haskell.	“

The Valuation & Tunage of one Pink & five Open Sloops Taken in to Her Maj^{ty}. Service by direction of y^e. Honour^{ble}. Gen^l. Nicholson & Council of war, for Transporting Her Maj^{ty}. Stores of war, in the designed Expe: Against the French at Port Royall &c^t: at the charge of y^e. Governments of y^e. Mass^t: Bay, New Hampshire, Connecticut, & Rhoad-Island, in Proportion to their Quotas directed by her Maj: & as follows viz^t

	Tons				
The Pink Thistle Nath ^l . Packer	M ^t : — 103 ¹ / ₂	Entred 21 st Aug	. . .	849	15
The Sloop Jn ^o . & Thomas Thom ^s . Veening M ^t : — 57 ¹ / ₂		Entred 15 th ditto	. . .	210	
The Sloop Revben Jn ^o . Sawyer M ^t : — 53 ¹ / ₂		Entred 18 th Ditto	. . .	200	
The Sloop Endeavour Jacob Parker M ^t : — 47 ¹ / ₂		Entred 15 th Ditto	. . .	170	10
The Sloop Falmouth Pela ^r : West M ^t : — 48 ¹ / ₂		Entred 24 th Ditto	. . .	250	10
The Sloop Ruth Jn ^o . Downing. M ^t : — 51 ¹ / ₂		Entred 28 th Ditto	. . .	180	10

Wee The Subscribers, by warrant from his Excellency y^e. Governour have viewed the Several Vessells above Named & The Materialls to them belonging & the Sum's Set against Each Vessells Name is their true Valuation According to the best of. our Judgments Dated in Boston this 9th. Sep^r: 1710

Nath^l. Cary.
Charles Chambers.
Sam^l. Greenwood.

HON^{BLE} S^R.SALEM 4 Sep^r. 1710.

I reced^e his excellencies warrant Saturday night for Impressing Twenty seamen for the Transports: Itt is an Extraordinary thing to obtaine them here I have with Extraordinary paines and care obtained Eleven able Seamen and have Deliu-
 ered five to Cap^t. Nathaniell Marston and six to Cap^t. Jack Fowles he has undertaken to Convey and Transport them to Boston this day and haue also deputed each of them to Re-
 quire Assistance in Case &c: I Request that said Eleven seamen might goe with fflowles and Marston the Remaind^r
 of the Number of Seamen In his Excellencies warrant I will obtaine If Possible; I am now on my Journey to notifie the Pilots forthwith to appear; not ells but am yo^r hon^{ble} oblidged serv^t to

Comand

WILLIAM GEDNEY

Thomas Ellis	}	to Cap ^t Nath ^a Marston
Robert Neell		
Thomas Coald		
Christopher Battric		
Georg Green	}	to Capt. Fowles
William Daviss		
Jonathan Webb		
Joseph Arthur		
Joseph Lambert		
Thomas Elkins		
Jonathan Legro		

Mass. Archives, Vol. LXXI., p. 717.

A list of y^e Souldiers belonging to L^t. Coll. Ballantines Company who were drowned at Port Royall Gutt when The Transport Ship Caesar Jer Tay m^t was lost Sep^r. 24th 1710

- * Simon Record — Serg^t Widow *
- * Hugh flatt Corp^t. widow *
- John Conoly Drumer
- * Samuel Daley
- * Thomas Lake widow
- * John Shine widow
- Richard Blake
- * John Woodward widow
- Peter Varney
- * James Harvill widow
- Barnard Dolbeir
- * Charles Bristo widow
- * John Grant widow

Alexander Lena
 * John Man
 William Peacock
 * Lewis Laise widow
 Richard ffreeman
 * Walter Allin widow
 John Shedd
 Isaac Sterns
 * John Gill widow
 Jonathan Whitten

A List of y^e Souldiers that listed Volñteers at Annapolis
 Royal

Ammiel Weeks
 Andrew Walker
 Duncan Redland
 Samuel Williams
 Thomas Phipps Saved his Arms
 Deliverance Sparks

A List of those that return'd to Boston

Jn^o Ballantine L^t. Coll & Capt.
 Jn^o Harvey L^t. in y^e Queens Establishm^t.
 Thomas Perley Ens:

Joseph Lamson	}	Sergts
Joshua Cheevor		
Sam ⁿ Slower	}	Corp ^a Thomas Goodhal drumer
Thomas ffarmer		
Josiah ffassett		
John Dent		Saved his Arms
Peter Bolerson		
Daniel Whittemore		— Saved his arms
John Gallop		
Ebenezer Burges		
ffreeborn Balch		
Peter Sollard.		Saved his Arms
William Bushnal		
Joseph Birch		
John Merrifeild (?)		
William Custin		
William Ridgell		
Samuel Hudson		
Joseph Ludlow		
Phillip Roberts		

Jn^o Ballantine Jun^r.

PORTROYALL Septm^r. 24th: 1710

A List of Sundry Men Drownd. Belonging to Co^l Ballantines Comp^a on bord y^e Shipp Caesar

Jeremiah Tay Comand^r

John Gill Left a Widow 3 ch^{ld} & now bigg poor

Charles Bristoe — Dito 2 ch^{ld}

Lewis Lays — Dito —

Peter Verner — Doc^r Boylstons man

James Harvill — Dito & childⁿ

John Grant — Dito 3 ch^{ld} & now bigg v^{ry} poor —

John Shine — Dito 2 ch^{ld} — poore

Alexand^r Lena — Danⁿ man

John Mann

Bernard Dolbier

John Woodward — Dito — 2 Children — poobr

Simon Record — Dito — 3 ch^{ld} & now bigg-poor

Hugh fflatt — Dito a childⁿ 2

John Conoly — Drum^r

Sammⁿ Dailey

Th^o Lake — widow 1 Ch^{ld} very poor

Rich^d Blake

W^m Peacock

John Sheed

Isaac Sterns

Rich^d ffreeman

Jon^a Whitton

Watt Allen — Dito

Sailⁿ

Cap^t Tay

John Sergent pilot dito abu^t 10 Ch^{ld}ⁿ

Hugh Taylor Ditto child & bigg

Mass. Archives, Vol. LXXI., pp. 754-755.

1710 (Col. Ballantines equipage)

A Scarlet Suit trimd w th gold lace &c	£.30:00:0
A bleu Suit trimd w th Silver lace	} 20:00:0
A Stuff Suit a Cloth Cloak & Surtout	
A morning gown & 12 pr worsted stockings }	} 16:00:0
20 holland Shirts	
2 doz fine diaper Napkins 4 large diaper }	} 07:00:0
Table Cloaths & 2 Smal d ^o & 9 Towels	
20 moslin neckcloths & 6 Silk hanckercheifs	07:00:0
2 Wiggs	7:00:0
A soild bed bedstead Curtins 2 blanketts a Rugg	10:00:0
a p ^r of sheets & 2 fine pillow heirs & a pillow,	

2 doz pewter plates & 4 pewter dishes a p ^r . of } brass & a p ^r . Iron Candlesticks }	£05 : 00 : 0
Muggs & glasses	0 : 13 : 0
Tin ware & grid Iron & Spitt & Chafindish . .	0 : 9 : 0
6 Silver Spoons a Silver porringer a Silver } Cup of a pint & a Silver bason }	25 : 00 : 0
an Edged hatt	1 : 14 : 0
an oval table	0 : 10 : 0
a silver hilted Sword	6 : 00 : 0
a brass hilted Sword & an Iron hilted Sword .	1 : 10 : 0
an Edged Skarf	4 : 00 : 0
5 new pair of Shoes & 1 new p ^r Slippers . .	1 : 19 : 0
a large Trunk & a smal trunk	0 : 16 : 0
a large chest with drawers in y ^e bottom & a } Sealskin, port mantle Trunk }	1 : 03 : 0

£135 : 14 : 0

1 pipe fial wine	£10 : 00 : 0
1 quarter Cask D ^o	2 : 10 : 0
1 hh ^d Madera	15 : 00 : 0
2 quarter Cask D ^o	8 : 00 : 0
1 bb Rum	4 : 00 : 0
7 gall ^r . brandy	3 : 10 : 0
2 bb ^r beer	- : 16 : 0
4 gall ^r Cherry brandy	2 : 00 : 0
6 quarts Cinnamon water	1 : 10 : 0
4 Choats	2 : 8 : 0
6 doz fowls	3 : 00 : 0
2 Muscavado Sugar	4 : 00 : 0
90 powder'd white	3 : 00 : 0
a Cheshire Cheese w ^t 41 ^{lbs}	2 : 00 : 0
17 bush ^r Indian Corn	2 : 11 : 0
12 lbs of Chocolate	1 : 10 : 0

65 : 15 : 0

5 hams of bacon	2 hb Salt
1 smal sug ^r loaf	3 doz bottles
20 lbs Currains & raisons	2 cakes of hard soap
4 pouns potted beef	Nuttmeggs & other Spice
a hamper of Rusk	70 ^{lbs} butter
1 d ^o of biskett	a box of Candles

Mass. Archives, Vol. LXXI., pp. 752-753.

MUSTER ROLLS OF NEW ENGLAND TROOPS AT
ANNAPOLIS ROYAL, IN HER MAJESTIES' SERVICE,
FROM THE 10TH OF OCTOBER, 1710, TO THE 10TH OF
OCTOBER, 1711.

SIR CHARLES HOBBY, COL.

Serj.	{ Ebenezer Boltwood	365
	{ Amiel Weeks — Dec. Nov. 12	33
Corp.	{ John Stanley — Run Apr. 20	192
	{ Nathanael Tregowith	365
Drum —	James Carleton	365
	John Bushell	365
	James Wood — Dec. Jan. 22	104
	James Wright	365
	John Morall	365
	Joseph Glasier	365
	Clement Sway	365
	Samuel Williams	365
	Thomas Wyman	365
	Joseph Glazon — Dec. Feb. 20	133
	Andrew Walker	365
	Benjamin Provinder Dec. Jan. 20	102
	Benjamin Worthilake. Run Apr. 20	192
	Samuel Brown — Run Apr. 20	192
	Josiah Cowsins — Dec. Mar. 2	143
	Moses Cutting — Dec. Feb. 20	133
	Joseph Wood — Dec. Jan. 8	90
	John Mansfield	365
	Thomas Phipps	365
	Jeremiah Hugh	365
	Duncan Redland — Run Apr. 20	192
	Joseph Adams — Dec. Feb. 22	135
	Jonathan Provinder	365
	Gershom Wampum — Dec. Feb. 14	127
	Mashon Fisk	365

CAPT. SAMUEL TEMPLER'S COMP.

Serjts.	{ Christop ^r Hall — D ^d July 2 ^d	265
	{ John Cooke — D ^d June 10	243
	{ Tho. Hunt	365
Corp.	{ Geo. Cary	365
	{ Natt. Bragg — D ^d Mar. 18 th	159
	{ W ^m Freeman — D ^d June 27	260

Drum—Eben Howard	365
John Gully — D ^d Mar. 29	170
Eben: Watson	365
John Coleman	365
Jerim ^t : Allen — D ^d Feb. 25	128
John Adams	365
Isaac Allen, Sen ^r . — D ^d Mar. 26	167
Isaac Allen, Jr — “ febr ^r — 16	129
John Bloye	365
Rich ^d Clay	365
Sam Coomes. — D ^d febr. 26	139
Esar Joel — D ^d Aug. 24	318
Zimon Jallen — D ^d : Mar: 1	142
Josiah Kewnomah — D ^d Mar. 7 th	148
Benj ^t : Piasell — D ^d Mar. 4	145
Rob ^t . Sackcomy — D ^d — Mar. 9	150
Ephraim Signoul — D ^d febr ^r 24	137
Nich Pickoway — D ^d . febr ^r . 9	122
Obediah Tocousin — D ^d Mar: 9	150
John Chin — D ^d Sep ^r : 18	353
alias Brightman	
Elias Upun D ^d febr ^r : 13	126
John Sauders	365
Toby Tocousen — D ^d Mar: 9 th	150
John Comforts — D ^d Septem ^r . 4	329

CAPT. DAVID PIGEON'S COMPANY.

	Days in service.
Serj. { Elisha Johnston }	365
“ { Nathaniel Johnston } Run. Mar. 26	167
Corporal { John Stockbridge }	365
“ { Moses “ } Run — Jan. 24	106
Drum. Isaac Parker	365
Joseph Coockery — Dec. Apr. 12	184
Jonathan Eaton — Dec. Mar. 26	167
Daniel Patten — Run. May 1	203
Samuel Woodbury	365
William Hopkins	365
Thomas Blancher	365
Thomas Frost	365
Robert Vernon. Dec. May 9	211
Barnabus Cook	365
William Johnston	365
Joseph Hill. Dec. Jan. 26	108
Samuel Speer — Run Mar. 26	157
Joseph Walker — Dec. Apr. 1	173

MUSTER ROLL MAJOR GILBERT ABBOTS COM.

Serj	David Rice — Dec. April 20	192
Drum	Thomas Woolvin — Run Jan. 8	90
	Nathanael Juell — Dec. Apr. 2	174
	Elias Kyes	365
	Benjamin Notton — Dec. Dec. 3	54
	Henry Parry	365
	William Robins — Run May 1	203
	Thomas Robins — Run Apr. 20	192
	Deliverance Sparks — Dec. Mar. 22	163
	John Wheat — Dec — Mar. 17	158

CAPT. JOHN ROBERTSON'S COMP.

Serj.	{ James Goodman	365
	{ Matthew Rowley	365
	{ Thomas White	365
Corp.	{ Peter Stevens. Run Aug. — 6	301
	{ Samuel Sheewick. Dec. Apr. 26	199
	{ Joseph Procter — Run May 1	204
Drum.	Philip Muny	365
	Samuel Montague — Dec. Nov. 3	25
	John Hall — Dec. Jan. 22	105
	Henry Wickett — Dec. Jan. 23	106
	Moses Quickett — Dec — Feb. 2	116
	Peter Lane — Dec. Feb. 4	118
	Thomas Born — Dec. Feb. 6	120
	Thomas Coock — Dec. Feb. 12	126
	Joseph Chehoo — Dec. Feb. 13	127
	Samuel Major — Dec. Feb. 18	132
	James Oliver — Dec. Feb. 13	127
	John Skipper — Dec. Feb. 26	140
	David Peters Sen ^r — Dec. Feb. 18	132
	William Chamlet — Dec. Feb. 15	129
	Hut Blackman — Dec. Feb. 23	137
	Curtis Halloway — Dec — Feb. 22	136
	John Stantom — Dec. Mar. 4	146
	Samuel Pigeon — Dec. Mar. 3	145
	Nathaniel Colliers — Dec. Mar. 3	145
	John Norcott — Dec. Mar. 5	147
	John Wanno — Dec. Feb. 27	141
	Daniel Nutis — Dec — Mar. 9	151
	Ebenezer Sheaves — Dec. Mar. 10	152
	John Suckamugg — Dec. Apr. 9	182
	John Price — Dec. Apr. 6	179

Drum.	Peter Mansele — Dec. Apr. 19	192
	John Michel — Dec. May 9	212
	Peter Wilhomet — Run Nov. 3	25
	Timothy Smith — Dec — May 14	217
	Benjamin Goreley — Tak June 10	244
	Caleb Cunnit — Tak June 10	244
	David Peters. Jun ^r — Kill'd June 10	244
	James Chapman	365
	Samuel Coll	365
	Nicholas Hoskins	365
	William Davis	"
	Joseph Martaile	"
	William Rock	"
	Thomas Gaines	"
	James Webber	"
	Ebenezer Hunter	"
	Thomas Eyres	"

CAPT — JAMES ABERCROMBIES

Serj.	{ William Adams — Run Mar. 20	161
	{ Andrew Durgy	365
Drum	— Daniel Dove — Run May 1	203
	Samuel Russel — Dec. Mar. 5	146
	Annan Parker — Dec. Apr. 20	202
	Jasper Wymon	365
	Christopher Mastin	365
	Edwards Stevens	365
	Francis Therold	365
	Benjamin Ireland	365
	John Maddox	365
	Robert Hughs	365
	Samuel Pike	365
	William Cox — Dec. Mar. 25	165
	John West — Dec. Apr. 12	184
	Robert Peirce — Dec. Apr. — 1	173
	Thomas Undewood — Dec. Apr. 10	182
	Benjamin Johnson — Dec. Apr. 8	180
	William Ammons — Run Apr. 20	162
	William Chubb — Run Aug. 6	300 —

MAJOR PAUL MASCARENS COMP

Serj —	{ Samuel Harrison	365
	{ Hezekiah Hearington —	365
	{ Eleazer White	365 —

Corp—	{ Job Whipple	365
	{ James Petties — Dec — Mar. 3	144
	{ Philip Hammon — Dec. Nov. 29	50
Drum.	James Mosman — Dec — Nov. 11	32
	William Gwinn	365
	Cane Mahonny	365
	Robert Piggley — Run Aug. 6	300
	Samuel James — Dec. June 11	244
	Benjamin Stanton	365
	Samuel Sturges — Dec. June 17	250
	Peter Ray	365
	Malachi Edwards	365
	Zachariah Fownes — Dec. Sept. 6	331
	Jonathan Spooner — Dec. Apr. 13	185
	John Rigby	365
	Francis Hearington — Dec. Mar. 14	155
	John Andrews — Dec — Nov. 23	44
	Isaac Solomon — Dec. Jan. 22	104
	William Ellis — Dec — Jan. 28	110
	Joseph Rogers — Dec. Feb. 28	141
	Peter Champlin — Run Mar. 6	147
	John Sedocks — Run Mar. 6	147
	Isaac Sedocks — Run Mar. 6	147
	Ebenezer Jenkins — Dec. Mar. 17	158
	John Dublin — Dec. Mar. 8	149
	Jacob Anthony — Dec. Mar. 6	141
	Silas Nassion — Dec. Mar. 23	164
	Daniel Downing — Dec. Mar. 29	170
	Jeremiah Colgrove — Dec. Mar. 18	159
	Hezekiah Slocum — Dec. Feb. 21	134

Mass. Archives, Vol. XCI., pp. 2-25.

A LIST OF THE NAMES OF THE MEN, BELONGING
TO THE NORTH REGIMENT IN ESSEX OPOINTD
TO KEEP SNOWSHOES & MOGGINSONS — ARE AS
FOLOETH

Lieu^t. Coll Saltonstal Snowshoo *men are as foloeth* —

Thomas Whittier	Anthony Colby
John Eaton	Nathaniel Dutton
Joseph Emeson	Samuel Dow
Christopher Bartlet Jr	Ephraim Davis
Joseph Bond	Jonathan Eaton

Joh Eaton	Ephraim Robards
John Ela	John Heath Sen ^r
Peter green sen ^r	Benjamin page jr
Ephraim Gile	John Shephard
Mathew Harriman Jn	Nathaniel Smith
Josiah Heath Sen ^r	Stephen Emeson
John Heseltine Jr	Stephen Johnson
Andrew michel	Jonathan Hendrick
John marsh	Samuel Huchins
John page Jr	Adam Draper
Nathan Simons	Richard Whittier
John Webster	John Watts
Daniell Lad Jr	Stephen Davis
Jonathan Eastman	Robert Peasly —
Samuel Robards	Joshua pudington
James Ayr	Samuel Ayer
— Edward Ordway	William Whittaker Jr
Elisha Davis	John Heseltine
William Davis	William Johnson
Abraham Whittaker	Abraham Bradley
Jonathan Simons	Samuel Davis
Robert Hunkins	Thomas Johnson
Joseph Brodby	John Stevens

56

major Henry *Sumarsby* snowshoo men *are as* FOLOETH

Richard Knight	John Hale
Stephen Sayer	Joseph gerish
Edmund greenleafe	Richard Jackman
william Dole	Richard Bartlet
John march	Samuel Bartlet
John pike	John Merrill
Richard Dumer	John Kely
Geo Thurlo	Fran Clemons —
Collin Fraizer	peter Coffin
Henry Short	Thomas Hale

Cap^t Heseltine of Bradford His snowshoo men are as foloeth

Nathaniell gage	Joseph Hall
Robert Heseltine	Thomas green
phillip Atwood	Ichobod Boynton
John gage Jr	Joseph West
Daniel gage	Samuel Kimbal —
Eliazer Burbank —	gershum Haseltine

Nathaniel griffing
 Robart Heseltine
 Richard Heseltine
 Nathaniell Walker
 Nathaniel Haseltine
 Jonathan Woodman
 Samuel Tenny
 Samuel Stickny
 Thomas Carlton
 Moses Day ✓

Richard Bailly
 Caleb Hopkinson jr
 Francis Juit
 Francis Westen
 Daniel Hardy
 Benieman Hardy
 Nathan webster
 John pemurton
 Samuel Hardy

Thes men setified under wants their alouance for snow
 shoos —

— Soloman wood
 John green
 Zechariah Simones

william west
 Joseph Hardy jr
 56

my particular company

Richard Brown
 William Salmon jr
 Anthony Sumerby
 James Smith
 Joshua Moody
 Nathaniell Coffin
 James Coffin
 Edward Richardson
 John Woodbridge
 Benjamin woodbridge
 Abraham Lunt
 John weed
 Henry Hale
 Thomas Moody
 Edward Sergeant
 William Noyes
 Benayah Titcomb
 Joseph greenleafe
 penuell Titcomb
 Joseph Seuell
 James Ordway
 Abraham Rowell
 — John Kent
 Edward poore
 Jonathan woodman
 — Cutting Moody
 Samuel poore
 Joseph poore

James Freez
 Jacob Toppam
 Joshua Bayly
 Isaack Bayly
 John Bartlet
 John Ordway
 Richard Bartlet
 William molton
 Thomas Cheess
 Joshua Browne jr
 Archelaus Woodman.
 Robart Rogers
 Samuel Sawyer
 Enoch Litle
 John Brown
 Nathan merrill
 Daniell merrill
 Aquilla chees
 Daniell pilsbury
 Caleb pilsbury
 John Sewell
 Abraham Toppan
 Archelaus Addams
 peter goodfrey
 Abial Sumarby
 william Titcomb
 Bejamin mars jr

The men opointed in the room of those that are ded or removed which wants their alouanc:

Icobod woodman —	John ordway
John worth	Timothy merrick
John stickney	The end of my company

61

Capt. John Wadleigh His snowshoo men

moses morrill	Zacariah Eastman
John Clough	Daniel moody
william Smith	Abraham Brown
william carr	Thomas morrell
John Davis	phillip Colby
Samuel Joy	Joseph Colby
William Hook	Ezekiel watkin
phillip greely	Henry Lankester

Capt. Hugh March his Snow shoo men

Liu ^{nt} Caleb moody	Thomas williams
Ensign moser Chase	Daniell Chayny
Joseph pike	Abraham merrill Jr
Tristram greenleafe	James Browne
Joseph Richardson	John Kelly Jr
Thomas Huse	Samuell Sayer
Joseph Browne	Daniell morrison
John Emary Jr	Nathaniell Hill
Abell Huse	Abial Kelly
Stephen Emary	Isaack Annis
Abell merrill	Ezrah Rolf
Richard Bartlet Jr	Daniell Chase
Hananiah Ordway	Thomas ffolingsby

42

Capt Thomas Harvey snowshoo men

Joseph Davis	John Bagley
William Fowler —	Ephraim weed
Thomas Sargent	John Kimball
Robart Hoyt	Thomas Colby Jr
John Hunt	Benony Tucker
geoug watkin	Roger Stevens —
samuell huntenton	Tristram Barnard
Samuell Clough	Samuel gold
Samuell goodwing	Samuell Barnerd
John martin	Samuel Stephens
John Challis	Charles Sargent
William Currier	Francis gorge

Samuell Colbey
 Ephraim Blasdell
 John^o nickels
 Henry Trusell
 Joseph Sargent
 Henry Blasdell
 william Harvey
 william presley
 Thomas colby jr
 Isaac colby jr
 Richard goodwing — o
 Joseph Busell
 Ebenezer Blasdell
 John Colby

Richard Currier
 Nathaniel weed
 Thomas weed — o
 Joseph Kimbal
 Thomas Chales
 Jeremiah fowler
 Jacob Rowell
 Thomas Hoyt
 Samuell Silver — o
 Samuell Hadley — o
 Joseph prichet
 John foot
 Thomas Harvey

The men that have an o at the end of their name are new
 snowshoo men and want their alouance for their snowshoos
 & moggingsons — 51

Capt. Richard Kimbull his snowshoo men

James Bridges
 John whichen
 Nathaniell peasly
 John Sanders
 John Swon
 Abiel Mason
 Benjamin Emerson
 Thomas Haines

John Simons
 Samuel Clemons
 Henry Heseltine
 william Seurey
 John Hardy
 Robart Kimbull
 William Hardy

New snowshoo men are as foloeth and they want their
 alouance for them

Jonathan Kimball
 Samuell Kimball
 Richard palmer

John wood
 Thomas Kimball
 20

Capt. John Chandler

Thomas Astin
 Josiah Johnson
 John wilson
 Abraham Foster
 William wardell
 Josiah Chandler
 Hezekiah Ballard
 Stephen Abott
 Ephraim Abbott
 Daniel Abbott

Jonathan Abbott
 Henry Loueioy
 Hambrough Blunt
 James Johnson
 Ebenezer Louejoy
 John Loujoy
 william Foster
 Jonathan Blanchard
 Samuell phelps
 Francis Dane

phileman Chandler
Benianin Johnson
Thomas Hagit
Joseph preston

Capt John Barker
John Carlton
John Mastin
Joseph robison
Ephrim Lacy
Samuell Sessions
Ephraim Foster — o
Abial Stephens
Edward Farington
Danill Dane
John poore — o
Daniell grainger
Edmun Folkner — o
Samuell Barker
Josiah Holt — o
Timothy Johnson
Paul Holt — o
John Holt — o
Ezeceal Abbit

Henry Bodwell
Nathan Boker jr — o
John Carlton
Henry Ingals — o
John Barker
Ebenezer Abbott — o
Nathan parker — o
Nathan Barker Jr — o
Daniell folkner
John Russell
Samuell Marsh
Thomas Holt
Ephraim farnum
Henry farnum — o
Ebenezer osgood
moses Ingals
Joseph foster
John foster
Joseph Holt
Thomas Russell
John Barker
Daniell poor
Ebinezzer Stephens

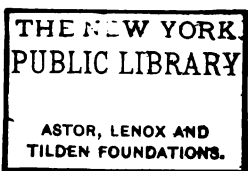
67

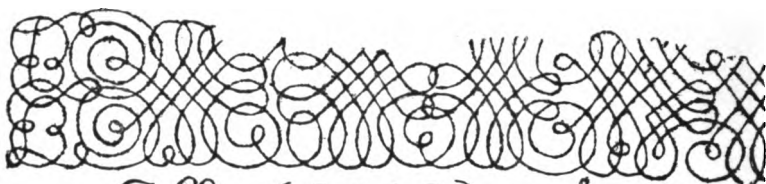
The men that have an o at the end of their name are new snowshoo men & wants their money for them

Capt. Noyes His Company of snowshoo men

Joseph Woodbridge
Joseph — (?)
Daniell thurston
James Jackman
Samuel moody
Thomas Clarke
Cutting Noyes Jr
moses loker
Richard Kelly
John Calfe
Jonathan poore
James Knight
Jonathan Emary Jr
Joseph goodridg jr
Joseph Mayo
John Dole

Joshua Boyenton Jr
John Smith Jr
John pettingall
moses stickny
stephen Sweet Jr
Robart Adams
James Noyes Jr
Joseph Downer Jr
John Cheyny
Beniamin person
Nathaniell Adkinson
Nathaniell Rolf
Samuell Toppan
Joseph Hale
Tristram Litle
Thomas pike





N^o (8218) 20^s

This Indented Bill of Twenty Shilling
Due from the Province of the Massachusetts
Bay in New England to the Treasurer or
thereof shall be in value equal to Money
And shall be accordingly accepted by the
Treasurer and Receivers Subordinate to him
in all publick payments and for any stock
at any time in the Treasury Boston May
the Thirty first Anno 1710 By Order of the Great
and General Court or Assembly



Samuel Sewall

John Clark

Samuel Hoar

Com^{tee}

FAC-SIMILE OF MONEY PAID TO NEW ENGLAND TROOPS,
1710 AND 1711.

mathew pettingal Jr
 Joshua peirce
 Ensi Joseph Knight
 John Noyes jr
 John Rolf
 Daniel Noyes
 John Dumar
 Henry Jaquis

Joseph Noyes
 Joseph Chayni
 Jonathan plumar
 Nathan wheeler
 Henry Rolf
 Nathaniell Badger
 Joseph Knight

New snow shoo men wants their alouance

Thomas Hale
 Richard Kent
 Anthony mors
 Abner Dole

John Noyes Jr
 Josiah Smith
 Stephen Dole
 54

Capt. Henry True his snowshoo men

Nathaniel Browne
 Joseph Eaton
 Joseph True
 Samuell gill
 Thomas Brdbury
 William osgood
 Simon french
 Sanders Carr
 Timothy ffrench jr
 Abraham Morrell
 Jonathan greeley
 Henry yong
 william Hacket jr
 John webster
 william True
 John Carter
 John True
 William Buswell
 Henry True
 Nathaniel Whicher
 onesiphirus page
 philip fflanders
 Isaac morrell jr
 Nathaniell Eastman jr

John morrell
 philip Brown
 Benjamin Herd
 Edward ffrench jr
 Joseph stockman
 Isaac Buswell
 Samuell Eastman
 Benjamin Stephens
 Jabiz True
 Samuel ffowler
 Jacob Hooke
 Rodger Eastman
 Ephraim seuerine
 John fflanders
 Jeremiah Stephens
 John Eastman jr.
 Bniamin Eastman
 Thomas ffellows
 John Stockman
 Steven morrill
 Jacob morrell
 Robert carr
 Ephraim Browne

A True Account of the names of the men as they were
 returned to me

as attest

50

Thomas Noyes

ROLL OF ENGLISH PRISONERS IN THE HANDS OF
THE FRENCH AND INDIANS AT CANADA — 1710 —

James Hovey	— Malden	
Benj ^a Mussey	— Cambridge	
Zech ^a Tarbal		} — Groton
John Tarbal		
Sarah Tarbal		
Matt. Farnworth		
Lydia Longley		
Elisha Sarle	— Northampton	
Abraham Haseltine		} Bradford
Benj. ^a Savery		
Jonathan Kimball		
Zech ^a Shed		} Bilrica
Hannah Dunkin		
Samuel Whiteing		
Daniel Rogers		
Sarah Levistone		
Marcy Rogers		} Marlboro :
Timothy Rice		
Adonijah Rice		
Silas Rice		
Elisha Ward		
Mary Sergeant		} Wooster
Matthew Sergeant		
John Sergeant		
Moma Sergeant		
Merry Sergeant Jun ^r		
James Sergeant		
Samuel Beniythen	— Saco	
Samuel Stevens	— Pemaq ^d	
Elizabeth Wallis		} Perpuduck
Josiah Lovett		
Edward Cole		} Blackpoint
Mary Cole		
Zech ^a Davis		} Casco
Joshua Davis		
Grace Davis		
Mary Davis		
— Williams		} — Deerfield
the minister's Daughter		

Johnson Herman	}	York
Charles Trafton		
Hannah Heard		
Mary Sawyerd		
Herster Saywerd		
Mary Oten		
W ^m Moore		
Jabeth Simpson		
Obediah Preble		
Benj. ^a Preble		
Abiall Bragdon	}	Kittery
Marcy Parsons		
Joseph Molton		
Joseph Fry		
James Ffrethy -		
Abigail Key	}	Wells
Abigail Coursin?		
William Hutchins		
Patience Hammons		
Aaron Littlefield		
Ruth Littlefield		
Mary Storer		
Rachel Storer		
Precilla Storer		
Robert Islington		
Hannah Parsons	}	Cape porpus
Titus Jones negro		
Joseph Cloyes		
Thomas Russell	}	Casco
Hester Wheelwright		
Thomas Dean		
Benjamin Dudy	}	Exeter
Rachel Dudy		
Sarah Dudy		
Jourdain	}	Exeter
Jourdain		
Elizabeth Webber		
Nathan Webber	}	Exeter
Webber		
Slew		
William Tayler	}	Exeter
Andrew Gillman		
Samuel Stevens		
John Wedgwood		
Joshua Hilton	}	Exeter

Sarah Dolhoofs	}	✓ Exeter
Margaret Dolhoofs		
Mary Dolhoofs		
John Dolhoofs		
Benj ^a Dendy		
Rachel Dendy	}	Kingston
Phillip Huntone		
Jacob Gillman		
Mary Silver —	Haverhill	
James Huchins	}	Oyster River
Thomas Huchins		
Mary Huchins		
Joseph Watson		
Joseph Thomas		
Azariah Jenkins		
Remembrance Rand		
Sarah Davis		
Nathan ^l . Tibbetts		
Lydia Drew		
Elizabeth Lumox	}	Cocheck
John Ricor —		
Sergeant	}	Saco
Sergeant		
William Lucas		
Samuel Benighting		
Cole		
Cole		
Cole		

Besides the Garrison taken from St. Johns at Newfoundland and Such others whose names I could not Come at Sign'd J Dudley

Mass. Archives, Vol. LXXI., p. 765.

During the winter of 1710 General Nicholson returned to England, and his representations, seconded by those of Jeremiah Dummer, who against his wishes had been appointed as the agent of Massachusetts to succeed Sir Henry Ashurst, lately deceased, prevailed on Robert Harley, Earl of Oxford and Mortimer, and Henry St. John, Viscount Bolingbroke, to favor another expedition for the year 1711.

Sir Hovenden Walker, made an admiral in 1710 and created a knight by Queen Anne in 1711, under date of 6 April, 1711, in his journal writes: "This Morning a Messenger from the Admiralty Office, brought me a Packet with a letter from Mr J Burchett, and a Commission for commanding in Chief a Squadron of Her Majesty's Ships designed upon a secret expedition, with Orders and Instructions and a Warrant for holding Courts martial:" The commission was issued to "Hovenden Walker, Esq., Rear Admiral of the White Squadron of Her Majesty's Fleet," and was dated 3 Apr., 1711. The ships of the squadron were the "Torbay," "Edgar," "Monmouth," "Swiftsure," "Dunkirk," "Kingston," "Mountague," and "Sunderland," and the bomb vessels "Basilisk" and "Granadoe."

On the 7th, 10th, and 11th of April Admiral Walker waited on Mr. Secretary St. John for particular instructions as to the expedition, and on the last date met Brig.-Gen. John Hill (brother of Abigail, Mrs. Masham, the Queen's favorite) to whom was intrusted the command of the land forces. At seven o'clock the same day, in the evening, the two commanders waited on the Queen at St. James Palace, and received her instructions.

On the morning of April 16 the Admiral proceeded to Portsmouth, and on the 24th sailed to the naval rendezvous at St. Helen's, Isle of Wight. It was not, however, till ten o'clock on the morning of May 4 that the signal was given off Plymouth for the fleet to weigh anchor, and by twelve o'clock the fleet of sixty-four vessels was under sail.

At seven in the morning of May 8 the fleet was one hundred and twelve miles from Scilly, and the next day sealed orders were distributed for a rendezvous at Boston, the first official intimation that the expedition was for an American destination.

On June 5 the weather became changeable and very cold, and ice was encountered frequently; soundings gave forty fathoms, with shells and fine sand; and foggy weather continuing, a code of fog signals was adopted by firing guns at intervals.

At four o'clock on the morning of the 14th soundings gave twenty-four fathoms, and at eleven it cleared and Cape Sable Island was discerned three leagues to the north-east. Standing to the southward, on the 19th Acadia was sighted, and clearing weather showed but thirty-three sail in the fleet.

On the 24th of June Cape Ann was sighted.

The fleet at the start was composed of the following warships and complement:

Ship.	Commander.	Men.	Guns.
Torbay	Capt. Moody	500	80
Monmouth	" John Mitchell	400	70
Sunderland	" Henry Gore	365	60
Diamond	" Lisle	190	40
Devonshire	" Robert Arris	520	80
Edgar	" Joseph Soans	440	70
Humber	" Richard Culliford	520	80
Mountague	" George Walton	365	60
Kingston	" Winder	365	60
Swiftsure	" John Cooper	400	70
Dunkirk	" Thomas Butler	365	60

Bedford galley, "Experiment," and bomb vessels "Basilisk" and "Granada."

The transports and store-ships, etc., with their complement and tonnage were:

Ship.	Master.	Men.	Tonnage.
Recovery	John Lewis	165	224¾
Delight	Stephen Thomas	156	234¼
Eagle	William Clinton	195	294
Fortune	John Jones	185	282½
George	Isaac Dove	225	334¾
Isabella Anne Katherine	Richard Bayley	220	362½

Ship.	Master.	Men.	Tonnage.
Blenheim	Tho. Simmons	153	229
Chatham	John Alexander	102	150
Resolution	Matth. Gelien	210	315¾
Marlborough	James Taylor	150	218¾
Samuel	John Bluck	160	238½
Pheasant	John Mason	180	268¼
Three Martins	Rob. Thompson	225	335¼
Smyrna Merchant	Henry Vernon	246	368¼
Globe	Michael King	164	246
Samuel	Sam. Ferrier	65	96¾
Colchester	Jos. Henning	354	530¾
Nath. and Elizabeth	Magnus Howson	198	297¾
Sam. and Anne	Tho. Walkup	150	225
Loyal Merchant	Tho. Fareless	313	466½
Willing Mind	John Mackmath	159	235½
Rose	Henry Foster	147	218
Lisle	Greg. Shipton	81	121
Blessing	Tho. Clark	210	312¾
Rebecca	Sam. Adams	114	170¾
Two Sheriffs	Luke Rogers	212	304
Sarah	George Story	182	265
Mary	Ambrose Wade	82	119
Anna	Edw. Rotherford	66	99¾
John and Sarah	John Laurence	87	129
Margaret	John Dunn	147	220¾
Reward	Matt. Lowth		399
Mary	Tho. Lewis		150

TRAIN SHIPS.

Rebecca Ann Blessing .	Rich Harman	Ordnance Stores.
Prince Eugene	Charles Davies	Ammunition.
Dolphin	Nenyon Masters	Ditto.
Mary	Cheeseman Percy	Ditto.
Harbin, Galley	John Weston	Ditto.
Friends Increase	Cornel. Martin	Bomb Shells.
Marlborough	Edward Friend	Ditto.
Success, Pink Tender .	Matth. Kent	Gen. Hill's Provision.

Judge Samuel Sewall, in his diary, under date of June 8, states that while a hearing was in progress about a new precinct for Reading to the northward of Ipswich River "drums put us to silence and oblig'd the Gov^t

to break off. At dinner at Holme's in the lower room, one comes in, and says that Col. Nicholson was come; Two Men of War, two Transports, eight Weeks passage. Comes up in a Barge and Lands at Butler's Wharf, where the Gov^r receives him with the Council. Enters the Council Chamber between 5 and 6 P.M. Lays the Orders for the Canada Expedition before the Gov^r and Council."

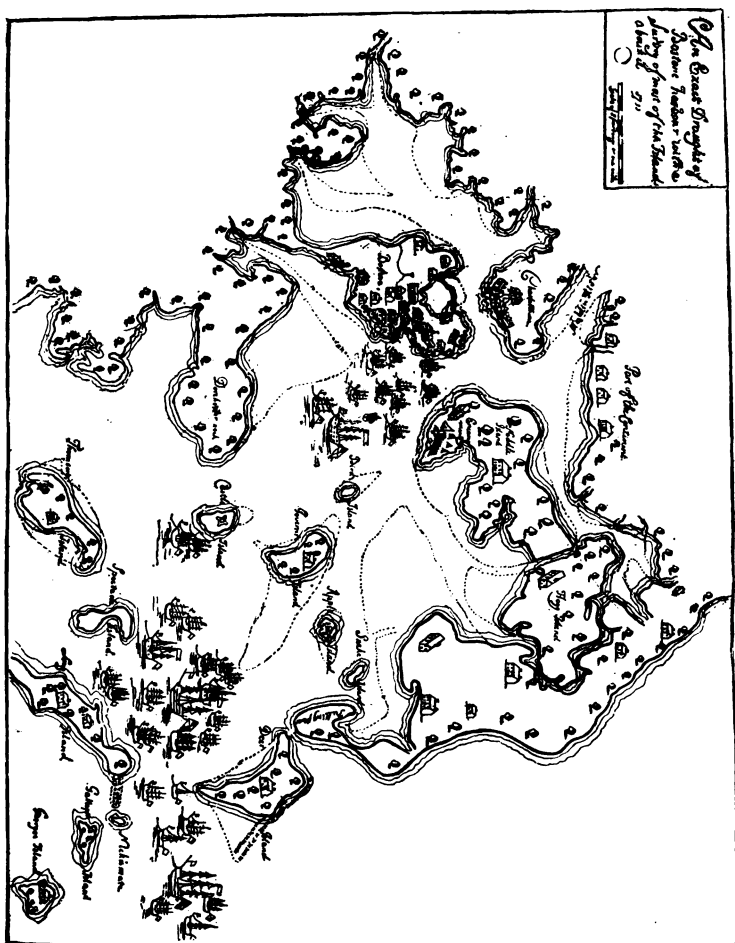
June 12. "This day the Proclamation for the War is pass'd. I carried it to the Printer at Noon."

On 18 June the "Monmouth" and "Swiftsure" of the fleet arrived at Nantasket.

On the 23d the "Dunkirk" arrived, followed by two transports and later others of the fleet. Sewall, being one of a committee to receive the commanding officers of the expedition, gives the following account of their reception:

"June 25, 1711. Went down again; Mr. Secretary, Mr. Commissary, Borland, Sewall; Mr. Maryon. At the Castle sent for Capt. Tuthill, who told us the Devonshire and Dunkirk were arrived. we saw a Boat going up in which was Col. King, Hail'd him: He came to us, who told us he was going from the Gen^l to the Senat; we told him we were sent by them; then he came into our Boat and sent up his own. Went on Board the Devonshire, saluted and wellcom'd the Gen^l. Gave us Bread and Sack. After awhile came off Gen^l and Flagg in one Pinace; we in our own. Finding the Tide not made, we Land at the Castle; eat Rusk and drank. Saluted at Landing and Returning with 21. Guns. By Capt. Tuthill. Landed at Scarlets Wharf, went into Town, Turn'd by the Dock, and went up King-street in the Front of the Regiment to the Council-chamber."

In entering the harbor, though a buoy had been placed on a rock at the entrance by Captain Cooper of the



"AN EXACT DRAUGHT OF BOSTON HARBOUR, WITH A SURVEY OF MOST OF THE ISLANDS ABOUT IT, 1711."

**THE NEW YORK
PUBLIC LIBRARY**

**ASTOR, LENOX AND
TILDEN FOUNDATIONS.**

"Swiftsure" and he assisted in the piloting of the "Humber," she ran on the rock and rested from seven to eleven in the evening, till the flood tide floated her, sustaining no apparent damage.

The fleet found at Boston the "Sapphire" and "Leopard," which vessels brought Colonel Nicholson, and the "Windsor" and "Weymouth," with a rich prize, a French man-of-war, of 42 guns and 300 men, captured off Cuba.

On the 26th the soldiers disembarked and encamped on Noddle's Island; and a court-martial was held on Captain Soanes of the "Edgar" and Captain Butler of the "Dunkirk," for leaving the fleet during the voyage, without orders, to chase the enemy. The former lost three months' pay; the latter was dismissed from his command.

General Hill on landing took up his quarters at the house of Mr. John Borland, while Admiral Walker lodged at Capt. Cyprian Southack's, the commander of the Province Galley, a noted pilot, some of whose charts of the North American coast are still preserved.

At Plymouth, England, there had been transferred from the "Medway" a French sailor, at his own desire, to the Admiral's ship, as the seaman had professed a knowledge of the St. Lawrence River, but he was told the destination of the expedition was the French coast; on the arrival at Boston, however, he was brought in consultation with Captain Southack, who pronounced him a better pilot than could be obtained in Boston. He was therefore ordered to be placed in some French Protestant's house and well entertained.

The first matter that engrossed the attention of the leaders of the expedition, on its arrival, was the obtaining provisions for the several thousand men in the fleet. Andrew Belcher, of Cambridge, father of Governor Belcher, held the position of commissary from 1703 to

1708, and had become one of the most wealthy merchants in the Province. He refused to continue furnishing to the men-of-war as formerly, presumably as they were paid in bills on the Victualling Board of the British Navy instead of cash; as did others, who refused to furnish meat unless paid ready money.

The provisions desired were for the supply of 9,385 soldiers and seamen for four months, and estimated as follows:

Bread, 1,051,120 pounds, and pints of wine or half-pints of rum.

Beef, 150,160 four-pound pieces.

Pork, 150,160 two-pound pieces.

Peas, 4,692 bushels, four gallons.

Oatmeal, 7,044 bushels, or half that in rice.

Butter, 56,310 pounds, or pints of oil.

Cheese, 112,620 pounds, or half-pints of oil.

The amount of provisions available was summed up in the following estimate: 180 barrels of flour, 7,000 of bread, and 900 bushels of wheat, on board Mr. Boucher's brigantine of 70 tons; 2,600 bushels of wheat, 800 of rye, on Mr. Belcher's brigantine of 90 tons. Mr. Newbury had 150 barrels of pork. The ship "Taunton," Captain Merchant, laden with wheat and flour. Five hundred and ten barrels of rice in Mr. David Jeffrey's hands. The brigantine "Barbadoes," Captain Rawlin, laden with grain and Indian corn.

Mr. Belcher explained that he was obliged to furnish provisions for the New England forces, and if they did not take part in the expedition the supplies could be used by the forces from England.

The Secretary of the Province, Isaac Addington, furnished the information that owing to the heat of the season they were unable to kill and save beef and pork, and that the greater part of the bread, flesh, and peas

provided for sea service was brought from Connecticut, New York, and Pennsylvania, and shipped in the months of March, April, and May to the West Indies, and that shipment might have been prevented if the Province had been directed to procure stores for the expedition. To aid in procuring provisions Gov. Joseph Dudley issued an order for a search and purchase by Belcher of the supplies needed, and Capts. Samuel Gookin and Samuel Phips were appointed to attend the camp and oversee their purchase.

At a meeting of the Boston selectmen July 9, 1711:

“Ordered. That his Excel^{ty} order for y^e Bringing in Provisions for Supply of y^e Camp at Noddles Iseland be posted up at Winisimit.”

One merchant offered to furnish rum for the fleet and take bill according to the rate of exchange to be settled by the government. On the Admiral's stating that the people of New England should be glad to pay by exchange their debts in Great Britain, he was answered there was no need of such opportunity, for New Englanders owed nothing to the Britains, the balance being due from them to New England, since they had more effects in Britain than the returns from thence answered.

On the 5th of July General Hill reviewed the marines on Noddle's Island, of whom there were about six hundred, the majority of whom were assigned to the ships before Admiral Walker assumed command; thirty had been drafted from Brigadier Borr's regiment in the Isle of Wight, but failed to embark; seventy from the Queen's Own regiment, commanded by Lieut.-Gen. Henry Holt, at Chichester; seventy from Colonel Churchill's regiment, at Plymouth.

About this date the leaders of the expedition drew up a manifesto to be distributed among the people of Canada, which claimed rights in certain lands and terri-

tories by priority of discovery and possession, and the intention of the Queen to recover such; that all inhabitants of those parts who should place themselves under the laws and government of Great Britain would be kindly treated, and others who might so desire could return peaceably to France. Those, however, who took up arms would be treated as enemies.

This was translated by the French Protestant minister at Boston, Rev. Pierre Daillé, who obtained the Governor's order for its being printed, and on July 6 also presented to Admiral Walker Sir William Phips' original journal of the Quebec expedition of 1690. Unfortunately this manuscript with other papers was lost on the return to England by the blowing-up at Portsmouth of the Admiral's ship "Edgar."

Next the matter of provisions, the need of pilots for the several vessels was the next question to be settled.

Capt. John Bonner, known in these times through his plan of Boston, had the reputation of being the best pilot and best acquainted with the St. Lawrence River, but had never been there except in a sloop, and would not venture charge of a man-of-war or large ship, and desired to be excused from going with the expedition and pleaded his age; but the Admiral insisted, and assigned him to the flagship "Edgar."

Other pilots for the expedition were summoned by warrants from the Governor to the constables of the towns where they dwelt, and the ships to which they were assigned are given:

Ship.	Guns.	Pilot.	Dwelling-place.
Swiftsure	70	Capt. Thomas Gilbert . .	Boston.
Leopard	50	" Richard Harris . . .	"
Mountague	60	" Cowley	Marblehead.
Sapphire	40	" Abraham Miller . . .	Charlestown.
Loestoff		" John Leech	Boston.
Windsor	60	" Jeffery Bedgood . . .	"

Ship.	Guns.	Pilot.	Dwelling-place.
Monmouth	70	Capt. Fowles	Salem.
Sunderland	60	" Carlisle	Boston.
Granada } bomb vessels	{	" John Jenkins	"
Basilisk }		" Joseph Grant	"
Kingston	60	" James Hill	Charlestown.
Dunkirk	60	" John Mayhew	New London.
Enterprize	42	" William Hyndes	Marblehead.
Triton's prize	30	" Nicholas Merritt	"
Chester		" Joseph Wallis	Beverley.
		" Smithson	100 miles off.
		" Samuel Williams	Piscataqua.
		" John Harridan	Gloucester.
		" Archibald Fergusoh	Marblehead.
		" James Ross	Salem.
		" Joseph Harward	Marblehead.
		" Joseph Hilliard	Salem.

As the time drew near for the departure of the fleet the desertion of the seamen and marines became more frequent. It became necessary for Governor Dudley, at the request of the Admiral, to publish an order, on July 16, 1711, to enforce an act passed in the previous May against desertions.* For the enforcement of the same the military companies of Hull, Hingham, Weymouth, Braintree, Milton, Dorchester, Roxbury, Dedham, Medfield, Billings', Cambridge, Charlestown, Malden, Lynn, Marblehead, Salem, Bristol, and Pocasset were raised and formed into four divisions, and kept guard for twenty-four hours, while the troops were embarking, thus preventing any from leaving Boston, and to send all strangers into the town for examination.

At that period the naval and merchant marine of Great Britain was large as now, and the frequent naval expeditions required the enlistment of many seamen, which was sometimes irregularly accomplished by the press-gang, and many landsmen fell victims to that method of recruiting. Thus many on the expedition had been forced from their homes, families, and occupations to enter an uncertain expedition, and early

* See page 142.

opportunity was eagerly looked for to escape and return to England or enter a new life on shore in the New World.

It might be of interest, therefore, to present the names of deserters not as a black list, but rather the record of men who felt they were forced into an illegal imprisonment or restraint, and carried into a dangerous and uncertain existence against their will, and that they were justified in escaping at an early opportunity. No doubt many of the names represent the emigrant ancestors of many citizens of this republic now living.

The deserters from the ships were :

MOUNTAGUE.

William Lee,
Thomas Derrham, marine.

SWIFTSURE.

Nicholas Power,
Samuel Carpenter,
John Russell.

SUNDERLAND.

William Nicholson,
Robert Harris,
Francis Wallis,
David MacDaniel.

MONMOUTH.

Roger Tubb,
Lamk. Diver,
John Ferm,
Henry Burbit,
Richard Ferrar,
Thomas Jones,
corporal of marines,
John Francisco, drummer.

BASILISK (Bomb).

Richard Felton, carpenter.

HUMBER.

Griffin Williams,
Thomas Brooks,
Thomas Jennings,
George Powell,
Richard Power,
James Fenilsan,
John Pylot.

DUNKIRK.

John Tinson,
Thomas Wright,
Nathaniel Pike,
David Reed,
William Marshall,
John Carroll,
Daniel Leonard,
John Wheatly,
Thomas Leopard,
William Whealey,
Thomas Sheppard,
John Lawler,
John Fowler,
Titty Coachman,
William Munrowe,
John Strickland,
John Parlow,
Robert Gainsby,
Mordecai Millet.

EDGAR.

Thomas Parker,
John Stephenson,
William Carnall,
Edward Nichols,
Jeremiah Tomlinson,
William Howlet.

Edward Jones,
Robert Williams,
Roger Perry,
John Watson,
Thomas Whitmore.

WINDSOR.

DEVONSHIRE.

Richard Still,
Dennis Mahony,
David Matthew,
William Spiers,
John Frevill,
George Beck,
William Turin,
Francis Kaine,
Francis Baker,
Samuel Sparks,
Samuel Row,
John Chapman,
William Johnson,
John Browne,
Hugh Browne,
John Griffith,

Ralph Hook,
Henry Verin,
John Fletcher,
Patrick Flynn,
Charles Headspeath,
William Skinner,
Thomas Northgate,
William Fennimore,
Robert Palmer,
John Cherry,
Daniel Bing,
John Hewet,
Joseph Hewby,
John Wooddard,
Alexander Noling,
Thomas Baker,
Edward Hogbin.

The fleet sailed from Boston in the following order :

EDGAR, WINDSOR, and MOUNTAGUE.

TRANSPORTS.

General Hill's Regiment.

SHIPS.	MASTERS.
Recovery	John Lewis.
Delight	Stephen Thomas.
Eagle	Thomas Clifton.
Fortune	John Jones.
Revard, Hospital	Mathew Lowth.
Success, Pink Tender	Matthew Kent.—

Colonel Kirk's Regiment.

Willing Mind	John Macmath.
Rose	Henry Foster, Agent.
Lisle	George Shipton.
Happy Union	Christopher Redshaw.
Queen Anne	George Tucker.

Colonel Clayton's Regiment.

SHIPS.	MASTERS.
Resolution	Matthew Gillien.
Marlborough	James Taylour.
Samuel	J. Whibbeau.
Pheasant	J. Mason.
Swiftsure, Sunderland.	

Colonel Kain's Regiment.

Three Martins	Robert Thompson.
Smyrna Merchant	Henry Vernon.
Globe	Michael King.
Samuel	Samuel Ferrier.

Lt.-Gen. William Seymour's Regiment.

Colchester	Joseph Hurring
Nathaniel & Elizabeth	Magnus Howson
Samuel & Anne	Thomas Walkup.

Colonel Windresse's Regiment.

George	Isaac Dove.
Isabella Anne Katharine . . .	Richard Bayley.
Blenheim	Thomas Simmons.
Chatham	J. Alexander.
Monmouth, Dunkirk.	

Colonel Disney's Regiment.

Blessing	Thomas Clarke.
Rebecca	Samuel Adams.
Two Sheriffs	Luke Rogers.
Sarah	George Story.

Train Ships.

Rebecca Anne Blessing . . .	Richard Harman.
Prince Eugene	Charles Davis.
Dolphin	Nenyon Masters.
Mary	Cheeseman Pearcy.
Herbin Galley	J. Weston.
Friends Increase	Cornelius Martin.
Marlborough	Edward Friend.

New England Transports.

SHIPS.	MASTERS.
Anna	Edward Smith.
Jeremiah and Thomas	John Jenkins.
Barbadoes	J. Rawlins.
Anchor & Hope	J. Brewer.
Adventure	George Philips.
Content	William Hutton.

Tenders for the General.

John and Mary	John Stephens.
Speedwell	Henry Davis.

Tenders for the Admiral.

Dolphin	Samuel Erns.
Elizabeth	John Welsh, Jr.
Samuel	William English.
Mary	William Webber.
Basilisk } Bombs.	
Grenada }	

Tender to Colonel Vetch.

Goodwill, Sloop.

Recruits.

Anna	Edward Rotherford.
John & Sarah	John Lawrence.
Margaret	John Dunn.

New England Transports.

Dispatch	Beamsly Perkins.
Four Friends	Matthew Vybert.
Francis	Walter Goodridge.
John & Hannah	Nathaniel Marston.
Henrietta	Richard Barrington.
Blessing	Samuel Long.
Antelope	John Anderson.
Hannah & Elizabeth	John Venternan.
Friends Adventure	Henry Few.
Rebecca	Henry Richards.
Martha & Hannah	Francis Norris.
Johannah	John Vincale.
Unity, Hospital	John Richards.
Newcastle	Clemens Deering.

Humber, Devonshire.

On the evening of 23d August the fleet leaving Gaspee Bay at Isle aux Oeufs, at the mouth of the St. Lawrence River, encountered one of the heavy fogs common to that locality, and mistaking the north for the south shore, 8 vessels were lost and 884 men:

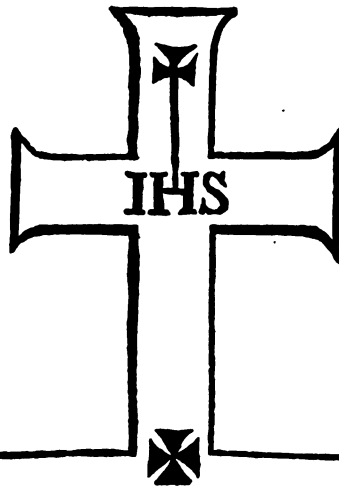
Ships and transports lost.	Masters.	Men lost.	Saved.	Regt.
Isabella Anne Katherine	Richard Bayly, drowned	192	7 or 8	Col. Windresse
Smyrna Merchant	Henry Vernon, drowned	200	30	Col. Kaine
Samuel and Anne	Thos. Walkup, drowned	142	7 or 8	Lt. Gen. Seymour
Nath. & Elizabeth	Magnus Howson	10	188	Lt. Gen. Seymour
Marlborough	James Taylor	130	30	Col. Clayton
Chatham	Jo. Alexander	60	40	Col. Windresse
Colchester	Jos. Hinning	150	180	Lt. Gen. Seymour
Content, victualler a N.E. ship men all saved			15	

After this disaster, a consultation being held between the leaders and the captains of the war vessels and colonels of the regiments, it was deemed inexpedient, by reason of the ignorance of the pilots and the uncertainty and rapidity of the currents, to attempt the passage of the St. Lawrence River as far as Quebec.

After cruising in the neighborhood for a fortnight and debating the advisability of attacking Placentia and other strongholds of the French in those parts, at a council of war on the 8th September it was unanimously agreed that no attempts be made against Placentia, and that the ships and forces that came from Great Britain return there, and the New England troops and vessels return to Boston.

On September 16, after having taken down a cross placed by the French and substituting a board with an in-

THE NEW YORK
PUBLIC LIBRARY
ASTOR LENOX AND
TILDEN FOUNDATIONS.



IN NOMINE
PATRIS FILII ET SPIRITUS SANCTI
AMEN.
OMNIBUS IN CHRISTO FIDELIBUS SALUTEM,
ANNA DEI GRATIA
MAG. BRITANNIÆ
FRANCIÆ ET HIBERNIÆ REGINA
TOTIUSQUE AMERICÆ SEPTENTRIONALIS
DOMINA, FIDEI DEFENSOR, &c.
IN
CUJUS HARUM INSULARUM VULGO
CAPE BRETON
PROPRIETATIS
ET DOMINII
TESTIMONIUM
HOC
EREXIT MONUMENTUM
SUÆ MAJESTATIS SERVUS
ET SUBDITUS FIDELISSIMUS
D. HOVENDEN WALKER EQUES AURATUS
OMNIUM IN AMERICA NAVIUM REGALIUM
PRÆFECTUS ET THALASSIARCHA
MENSE SEPTEMBRIS
ANNO SALUTIS
MDCCXI.

CROSS WITH INSCRIPTION SET UP BY SIR
HOVENDEN WALKER IN 1711.

scription, the fleet sailed to their destinations, and at 2 P.M. on 9 Oct., 1711, the English squadron came to anchor at St. Helen's, Isle of Wight, after an absence of six months, without accomplishing its object. A week after, on October 16, news was received by Sir Hovenden Walker that the "Edgar" had blown up in Portsmouth Harbor with the loss of his household effects and papers, and the accounts of the expedition relating to supplies furnished, etc. Every person on the vessel at the time lost his life, not one being saved.

Attempts were made in England to throw the blame on New England for the failure of the expedition, inasmuch as the Provinces were backward in furnishing supplies. These charges were refuted by Jeremiah Dummer, agent in England, in pamphlets written by him.

There were others and among those in authority who were inclined to place its failure on the admiral in command, and he was ordered to furnish papers or an explanation of his conduct of the expedition. This resulted in his placing before the public a journal of the expedition, which was printed in 1720.

Disappointed in not being assigned to active service, and reduced to half pay, which was later discontinued, ill-treated by the government of Carolina, where he attempted to settle, and forced to remove to Barbadoes, Admiral Walker died broken hearted in Dublin, January, 1726.



APPENDIX.

A List of the New Raised Forces in the North Regiment In Essex June 1711.

Coll Noyes his men :

Daniel Allin servant to Joshua Brown.
Henry Tuksbury servant to Daniel Pilsbury.
W^m Moulton
Joseph Eaton
Ephraim Severance volunteer
Frances Danford
Ephraim Smith servant to Majer Sumnerby.
John Kingsbury servant to Edmund Greenleaf
Benjamin Swett Volunteer.

Capt. Hugh March his men :

Charles Greenfield
Daniel Richardson son to Joseph Richardson
Thomas Staples
Abel Pilsbury volunteer
Jonathan Hoag.
William Mills
Samuel Chase volunteer

Cap^t James Noyes his men :

Jonathan Mears Volunteer.
John Boynton
Samuel Jackman son to Richard Jackman.
Steven Emary son to Jonathan Emary
Jonathan Moars jun^r Son to Edmund Moars
William Hodgkins servant to David Woodman
Robert Connaway servant to W^m Moodey
Francis Acors servant to Samuel Moodey
Thomas Pettingell
John Flood son to Philip Flood.

Capt Henry True his men :

Serj Jacob Stevens
John Eaton
James French jun^r servant to William Bradbury
Peter Tompson Servant to Ruth Herd
Samuel Getchil
Ephraim Severance Jun^r volunteer.
Isaac Buswill son to Arma Buswill
Nickless Dolebe

Capt Thomas Hervey his men :

Samuel Norton
Joseph Kimball
Samuel Hunt
Samuel Clough
William Straw

BRISTOL SS. To the Sheriff or Marshall of the said County of Bristol or either of their Deputies or Constables of the Town of Taunton within said County or to any or either of them Greeting Whereas Captain Jacob Tomson of Middleborough Complaineth to me Thomas Leonard Esq. one of her Majesties Justices of the peace for Bristoll County that Daniel Caswel one of his souldiers being lately impressed for the present Expedition: yet notwithstanding he the said Daniel Caswel doth abscond himselfe, and not make his appearance according to orders Given him, & said Captain being Informed that in all proballity he is now at Taunton, These are therefore in her majesties name to require you to make Diligent search after said Daniel Caswel in all suspected places within said Taunton or your precinct and finding him that you Apprehend him and carry him to the constable of Middleborough to be by him carryed, to said Capt^a Tomson, or else carry him thither your selfe (note that Middleborough is in Plimouth County but you ought to as is here directed) Dated at Taunton in Bristoll County June 28th in the tenth year of her majesties Reign Annoque Domini 1711

THOMAS LEONARD.

June the 28th 1711 Increse Robinson the Deputy Sheriff Complaineth to me Thomas Leonard Esquire one of her Majesties Justices of the peace that this day he went to apprehend the within named Daniel Caswel by vertue of the within written writ And haveing James Hall and Ebenezer Williams to Assist him and having discovered said Daniel Caswel at work in a field in Taunton with Thomas Caswell of Taunton, they attempted to seaze said Daniel Caswell And Ebenezer Williams had hold of him but said Thomas Caswell with great violence came and laid hold on Ebenezer Williams and did bite said Williams and tore his cloathes and parted him from said Daniel Caswell and so did Rescue him before the others could come to help said Williams and bade said Daniel Caswell run for his life. and said deputy sheriff comanded said hall & williams and said Thomas Caswell In her maiesties name to Assist him in taking said Daniel. this is a true Complaint as witness our hands

INCRESE ROBINSON

JAMES HALL

EBENEZER WILLIAMS



OFFICERS OF THE GENERAL SOCIETY OF COLONIAL WARS, 1896-1899.

Governor-General, FREDERIC J. DE PEYSTER, 7 East
42d street, New York, N.Y.

DEPUTY GOVERNOR-GENERALS.

New York. — T. J. Oakley Rhineland, New York.

Pennsylvania. — Richard McCall Cadwallader, Philadelphia.

Maryland. — Gen. Joseph Lancaster Brent, Baltimore.

Massachusetts. — Dr. Francis Ellingwood Abbot, Cambridge.

Connecticut. — Hon. Frederick John Kingsbury, Waterbury.

District of Columbia. — Rear Admiral Francis Asbury
Roe, U.S.N., Washington.

New Jersey. — Malcolm Macdonald, Princeton.

Virginia. — Hon. Richard Thomas Walker Duke, Jr.,
Charlottesville.

New Hampshire. — Hon. Henry Oakes Kent, Lancaster.

Vermont. — Col. Edward A. Chittenden, St. Albans.

Illinois. — Josiah Lewis Lombard, Chicago.

Missouri. — Henry Cadle, Bethany.

Ohio. — Michael Myers Shoemaker, Cincinnati.

Nebraska. — Hon. Julius Sterling Morton, Nebraska City.

Minnesota. — Rukard Hurd, St. Paul.

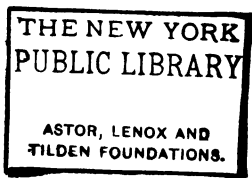
Kentucky. — David May Jones, Harrodsburg.

California. — Spencer Roane Thorpe, Los Angeles.

Colorado. — Arthur Smith Dwight, Pueblo.

Iowa. — Rt. Rev. William Stevens Perry, Dubuque.





SECRETARY-GENERAL.

Howland Pell, Room 618, Lords Court Building, 40
Exchange place, New York, N.Y.

DEPUTY SECRETARY-GENERAL.

Frederick Everest Haight, 22 Thomas street, New York,
N.Y.

TREASURER-GENERAL.

Edward Shippen, 532 Walnut street, Philadelphia, Pa.

DEPUTY TREASURER-GENERAL.

Walter Chandler, Elizabeth, N.J.

REGISTRAR-GENERAL.

George Norbury Mackenzie, 1808 Park avenue, Balti-
more, Md.

HISTORIAN-GENERAL.

The Rev. Charles Ellis Stevens, LL.D., D.C.L., 2217
Spruce street, Philadelphia, Pa.

CHAPLAIN-GENERAL.

Rt. Rev. Henry Benjamin Whipple, D.D., LL.D., Fari-
bault, Minn.

SURGEON-GENERAL.

Charles Samuel Ward, M.D., 28 Park street, Bridgeport,
Conn.

CHANCELLOR-GENERAL.

Governor Roger Wolcott, Boston, Mass.

SECRETARIES OF STATE SOCIETIES.

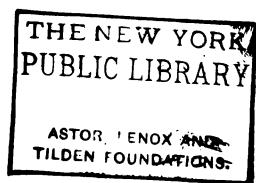
New York. — David Bank, Jr., New York City.

Pennsylvania. — George Cuthbert Gillespie, 1318 Arch
street, Philadelphia.

- Maryland.* — George Norbury Mackenzie, 1808 Park avenue, Baltimore.
- Massachusetts.* — Edward W. McGlenen, 5 Old Court House, Boston.
- Connecticut.* — Charles Samuel Ward, M.D., 28 Park street, Bridgeport.
- District of Columbia.* — Joseph Cuyler Hardie, War Department, Washington.
- New Jersey.* — George Ellsworth Koues, Elizabeth, and 120 Broadway, New York, N.Y.
- Virginia.* — Thomas Bolling, Jr., Box 404, Richmond.
- New Hampshire.* — John Calvin Thorne, Concord.
- Vermont.* — John Grant Norton, St. Albans.
- Illinois.* — Seymour Morris, 5342 Washington avenue, Chicago.
- Missouri.* — Hobart Brinsmade, 709 Washington avenue, St. Louis.
- Ohio.* — Achilles Henry Pugh, 310. Walnut street, Cincinnati.
- Nebraska.* — Clement Chase, Omaha.
- Minnesota.* — Maj. Charles Henry Whipple, U.S.A., St. Paul.
- Kentucky.* — William Lafon Halsey, Louisville.
- California.* — Harry Woodville Latham, Los Angeles.
- Colorado.* — Thomas Waln-Morgan Draper, 607 Boston Building, Denver.
- Iowa.* — Horace Gates Torbert, Dubuque.
- Georgia.* — John Harris Kinzie, Savannah.

PROVISIONAL SECRETARIES FOR PURPOSES OF
ORGANIZATION.

Robert S. Thacher, Indianapolis, Ind.
Joseph F. Batchelder, Portland, Ore.







OFFICERS OF THE MASSACHUSETTS SOCIETY FOR 1897.

<i>Governor</i> . . .	ARTHUR JOHN CLARK SOWDON.
<i>Deputy-Governor</i> .	HOSEA MORRILL KNOWLTON.
<i>Lieut.-Governor</i> .	CHARLES JOHN MCINTIRE.
<i>Secretary</i> . . .	EDWARD WEBSTER MCGLENEN, 5 Old Court House, Boston.
<i>Deputy-Secretary</i> .	CHARLES SUMNER PARSONS.
<i>Treasurer</i> . . .	ABIJAH THOMPSON, Winchester.
<i>Registrar</i> . . .	FRANCIS APTHORP FOSTER, Cambridge.
<i>Historian</i> . . .	ROBERT THAXTER SWAN.
<i>Genealogist</i> . . .	WALTER KENDALL WATKINS, 18 Somerset st., Boston.
<i>Chancellor</i> . . .	MELVILLE MADISON BIGELOW, Ph.D.
<i>Surgeon</i> . . .	MYLES STANDISH, M.D.
<i>Chaplain</i> . . .	REV. GEORGE MADISON BODGE.

GENTLEMEN OF THE COUNCIL.

SAMUEL ARTHUR BENT.
NATHANIEL JOHNSON RUST.
ALBERT ALONZO FOLSOM.
JOSEPH GRAFTON MINOT.
JAMES ATKINS NOYES.
FRANK MERRIAM.
CHARLES MONTRAVILLE GREEN, M.D.
FREDERICK BANKER CARPENTER.
LEONARD KIP STORRS, D.D.

COMMITTEE ON MEMBERSHIP.

SAMUEL ARTHUR BENT.
WALTER KENDALL WATKINS.
FRANCIS APTHORP FOSTER.
JOSIAH LITTLE HALE, M.D.
FRANK WILLIAM SPRAGUE.

COMMITTEE ON PUBLICATION.

SAMUEL ARTHUR BENT.
WALTER KENDALL WATKINS.
ROBERT THAXTER SWAN.
FRANCIS APTHORP FOSTER.
EDWARD WEBSTER MCGLENEN.

COMMITTEE ON HISTORICAL PAPERS
AND ESSAYS.

WALTER KENDALL WATKINS.
EDMUND MARCH WHEELWRIGHT.
EDWARD WEBSTER MCGLENEN.
GRENVILLE HOWLAND NORCROSS.
CHARLES SHERBURNE PENHALLOW.

COMMITTEE ON MARKING HISTORIC SITES.

ALBERT ALONZO FOLSOM.
GEORGE MADISON BODGE.
FRANK MERRIAM.
ALLAN ROGERS.
HENRY MORTON LOVERING.



LIST OF MEMBERS.

(The names of deceased members are marked with an asterisk.)

93. ABBOT, EDWIN HALE, Cambridge.

Fourth in descent from Captain JOHN ABBOT.

3. ABBOT, FRANCIS ELLINGWOOD, Ph.D., Cambridge.

Seventh in descent from GEORGE ABBOT.

Fourth in descent from Captain JOHN ABBOT.

Third in descent from Captain ABIEL ABBOT.

Eighth in descent from Governor ROGER CONANT.

Sixth in descent from LOT CONANT.

Seventh in descent from Captain JOHN DODGE.

Sixth in descent from Reverend JOHN HALE.

276. ADAMS, CHARLES ELISHA, Lowell.

Sixth in descent from Captain JOHN WARREN.

71. ADAMS, EDWARD MILTON, Holyoke.

Sixth in descent from Ensign EDWARD ADAMS.

Tenth in descent from Governor THOMAS DUDLEY.

Tenth in descent from WILLIAM COLLIER.

Ninth in descent from WALTER PALMER.

Eighth in descent from NEHEMIAH PALMER.

Seventh in descent from Captain ICHABOD PALMER.

Ninth in descent from Governor THOMAS PRINCE.

Ninth in descent from JOHN HOWLAND.

Ninth in descent from Captain JAMES AVERY.

Ninth in descent from Captain THOMAS MINOR.

Eighth in descent from JOSEPH MINOR.

Ninth in descent from WILLIAM CHESEBOROUGH.

Ninth in descent from THOMAS STANTON.

Eighth in descent from JOHN TRACY.

Eighth in descent from Captain EDWARD JOHNSON, SR.

Eighth in descent from Captain JOHN GORHAM.

Eighth in descent from Captain GEORGE DENISON, SR.

Sixth in descent from Captain GEORGE DENISON, JR.

78. ALEXANDER, EBENEZER, Boston.

Fifth in descent from Captain EBENEZER ALEXANDER.

30. ALLEN, THEODORE LATHROP, Pittsfield.

Tenth in descent from MATTHEW ALLYN.

Eighth in descent from THOMAS FORD.

Seventh in descent from Captain ROGER CLAP(P), SR.

Sixth in descent from Captain PRESERVED CLAP(P).

Fifth in descent from Captain ROGER CLAP(P), JR.

Fourth in descent from Major JONATHAN CLAP(P).

233. AMES, JOSEPH BLANCHARD, Brookline.

Seventh in descent from Governor ROBERT TREAT.

257. AMORY, FRANCIS INMAN, Boston.

Fifth in descent from JONATHAN AMORY.

218. AMSDEN, FRANKLIN DANA, Boston.

Tenth in descent from Lieutenant EDMUND GREENLEAF.

Ninth in descent from Captain STEPHEN GREENLEAF, JR.

Ninth in descent from Captain WILLIAM GERRISH.

Ninth in descent from Major ABRAHAM STAATS.

Ninth in descent from Major-General DANIEL GOOKIN.

Eighth in descent from Colonel EDMUND QUINCY.

219. AMSDEN, HENRY FRANK, Boston.

Sixth in descent from ISAAC AMSDEN.

Ninth in descent from TRISTRAM COFFIN.

Eighth in descent from Captain STEPHEN GREENLEAF, SR.

Eighth in descent from EDMUND QUINCY, SR.

Sixth in descent from EDMUND QUINCY.

Eighth in descent from Major-General DANIEL GOOKIN.

Seventh in descent from Captain SAMUEL GOOKIN.

163. ANDRUS, EDWIN PROCTOR, Captain, 5th Cavalry, U.S.A.

Ninth in descent from STEPHEN HOPKINS.

**251. APPLETON, FRANCIS HENRY, Commissary-General,
M.V.M., Peabody.**

Sixth in descent from Major SAMUEL APPLETON.

21. APPLETON, NATHAN, Captain, U.S.V., Boston.

Fifth in descent from Major SAMUEL APPLETON.

Eighth in descent from Lieutenant EDMUND GREENLEAF.

Seventh in descent from Captain STEPHEN GREENLEAF, SR.

Eighth in descent from TRISTRAM COFFIN.

Seventh in descent from Lieutenant TRISTRAM COFFIN.

Seventh in descent from NATHANIEL COFFIN.

Seventh in descent from Captain SAMUEL BROCKLEBANK.

Seventh in descent from RICHARD DOLE.

Seventh in descent from INCREASE NOWELL.

Sixth in descent from THOMAS JENNER.

134. APPLETON, RANDOLPH MORGAN, Ipswich.

Fifth in descent from Major ISAAC APPLETON.

65. AYER, JAMES BOURNE, M.D., Boston.

Seventh in descent from Sergeant JOHN AYER(S).

Sixth in descent from Cornet PETER AYER.

Seventh in descent from Captain HUGH MASON.

171. BACON, HORACE SARGENT, Lowell.

Ninth in descent from ANTHONY EMERY.

Eighth in descent from JAMES EMERY.

Eighth in descent from TRISTRAM COFFIN.

Seventh in descent from Lieutenant TRISTRAM COFFIN.

Eighth in descent from JOHN ALDEN.

Eighth in descent from Lieutenant EDMUND GREENLEAF.

**9. BARKER, EDWARD TOBEY, Late Acting Assistant Paymaster,
U.S.N., Cambridge.**

Sixth in descent from JOHN ALDEN.

Fourth in descent from Captain JOHN LORING.

34. BARRETT, EDWIN SHEPARD, Concord.

Sixth in descent from Ensign HUMPHREY BARRETT.

Fourth in descent from Colonel JAMES BARRETT.

Third in descent from Captain NATHAN BARRETT.

109. BARTLETT, JOSEPH GARDNER, Boston.

- Tenth in descent from ANTHONY FISHER.
- Eighth in descent from JOSHUA FISHER.
- Ninth in descent from EDWARD ROSSITER.
- Ninth in descent from SIR RICHARD SALTONSTALL.
- Eighth in descent from Sergeant-Major RICHARD SALTONSTALL.
- Seventh in descent from Colonel NATHANIEL SALTONSTALL.
- Ninth in descent from STEPHEN PAINE, SR.
- Eighth in descent from STEPHEN PAINE, JR.
- Ninth in descent from FRANCIS CHICKERING.
- Ninth in descent from RICHARD BOWEN.
- Ninth in descent from WILLIAM CARPENTER, SR.
- Eighth in descent from WILLIAM CARPENTER, JR.
- Sixth in descent from DANIEL CARPENTER.
- Ninth in descent from Sergeant GEORGE BARBER.
- Eighth in descent from Governor THOMAS DUDLEY.
- Eighth in descent from SAMUEL APPLETON.
- Seventh in descent from Captain JOHN APPLETON.
- Eighth in descent from SAMUEL BASS.
- Eighth in descent from JOHN HOWLAND.
- Eighth in descent from JOHN WHITMORE.
- Seventh in descent from FRANCIS WHITMORE.
- Eighth in descent from JAMES SKIFF.
- Eighth in descent from RICHARD BOURNE.
- Seventh in descent from SHEARJASHUB BOURNE.
- Sixth in descent from MELETIAH BOURNE.
- Eighth in descent from JOSEPH PECK.
- Seventh in descent from SAMUEL PECK.
- Eighth in descent from THOMAS CLAP(P).
- Fifth in descent from Captain JOSHUA CLAP(P).
- Eighth in descent from THOMAS JONES.
- Eighth in descent from EDWARD WRIGHT.
- Eighth in descent from RICHARD SANGER.
- Seventh in descent from Lieutenant WILLIAM FISKE.
- Sixth in descent from WILLIAM FISKE.
- Seventh in descent from MICHAEL BACON.
- Seventh in descent from THOMAS FULLER.
- Seventh in descent from Captain JOHN CAPEN.

Seventh in descent from Governor SIMON BRADSTREET.
Fourth in descent from JOHN BRADSTREET.
Seventh in descent from Reverend Captain WILLIAM PERKINS.
Seventh in descent from JOHN CHIPMAN.
Seventh in descent from WILLIAM BUTTER(s).
Seventh in descent from PHILIP WALKER.
Seventh in descent from Quartermaster THOMAS SWIFT.
Seventh in descent from Lieutenant TIMOTHY TILESTON.
Seventh in descent from Captain JONATHAN BOYDEN.
Seventh in descent from JOSEPH TWITCHELL.
Sixth in descent from Deputy-Governor SAMUEL SYMONDS.
Sixth in descent from JAMES HOLT.
Fifth in descent from THOMAS KILHAM.

143. BATES, THEODORE CORNELIUS, Worcester.

Third in descent from Captain DANIEL FLETCHER.

63. BELL, CHARLES UPHAM, Lawrence.

Ninth in descent from Governor THOMAS DUDLEY.
Eighth in descent from STEPHEN GOODYEAR.
Eighth in descent from Governor SIMON BRADSTREET.
Eighth in descent from Major THOMAS SAVAGE.
Eighth in descent from EDWARD TYNG.
Seventh in descent from Major-General DANIEL GOOKIN.
Seventh in descent from JOHN JOHNSON.
Sixth in descent from Captain ISAAC JOHNSON.
Seventh in descent from Lieutenant PHINEAS UPHAM.
Sixth in descent from PHINEAS UPHAM.
Sixth in descent from NATHANIEL PEASLEE.
Fifth in descent from Lieutenant HENRY BOWEN.
Fifth in descent from Colonel JOSHUA WINGATE.

29. BENT, SAMUEL ARTHUR, LL.B., Brookline.

Sixth in descent from JOHN BENT.
Fifth in descent from Corporal JOHN BENT.
Eighth in descent from Captain THOMAS BROOKE (BROOKS).
Fifth in descent from Lieutenant JOSHUA BROOKS.
Eighth in descent from Captain HUGH MASON.
Eighth in descent from EDWARD LARKIN.
Eighth in descent from GEORGE MINOT.

Sixth in descent from Captain JAMES MINOT(T).
 Seventh in descent from Deputy-Governor SAMUEL SYMONDS.
 Seventh in descent from Captain TIMOTHY WHEELER.
 Seventh in descent from Sergeant THOMAS WHEELER.
 Seventh in descent from EDMUND RICE.
 Sixth in descent from Corporal HENRY RICE.
 Seventh in descent from SAMUEL APPLETON.
 Sixth in descent from Major SAMUEL APPLETON.
 Fifth in descent from Major ISAAC APPLETON.
 Third in descent from Lieutenant ISAAC APPLETON.
 Eighth in descent from NATHANIEL SPARHAWK.
 Seventh in descent from Lieutenant HUGH DRURY.
 Sixth in descent from Lieutenant JOHN DRURY.
 Fifth in descent from THOMAS DRURY.
 Sixth in descent from EDWARD HOW(E).
 Sixth in descent from Captain THOMAS BAKER.
 Sixth in descent from Ensign HUMPHREY BARRETT.
 Fifth in descent from Captain-Lieutenant JOSEPH BARRETT.
 Seventh in descent from GREGORY STONE.
 Sixth in descent from JOHN STONE.
 Sixth in descent from WILLIAM SAWYER.
 Fifth in descent from FRANCIS SAWYER.

272. BICKFORD, SCOTT FITZ, *Revere.*

Third in descent from JONATHAN BICKFORD.

258. BIGELOW, HENRY NELSON, *Clinton.*

Sixth in descent from SAMUEL BIGELOW.

32. BIGELOW, MELVILLE MADISON, Ph.D., *Cambridge.*

Sixth in descent from JOSHUA BIGELOW.

Seventh in descent from JOHN BIGELOW.

13. BODGE, GEORGE MADISON, B.D., *Leominster.*

Fourth in descent from JOHN BODGE.

Sixth in descent from Lieutenant RICHARD HUNNEWELL.

Fourth in descent from ZERUBBABEL HUNNEWELL.

Fifth in descent from JOHN HARMON.

Fifth in descent from Sergeant THOMAS CHUTE.

Fifth in descent from WILLIAM MAYBERRY.

175. **BOWMAN, AUSTIN LORD, Roanoke, Virginia.**
Ninth in descent from Governor THOMAS PRINCE.
121. **BOWMAN, GEORGE ERNEST, Boston.**
Ninth in descent from Governor THOMAS PRINCE.
189. **BRACKETT, FREDERIC HUNTINGTON, Boston.**
Seventh in descent from Captain RICHARD BRACKETT.
188. **BRACKETT, SIDNEY LAWRENCE, Watertown.**
Seventh in descent from Captain RICHARD BRACKETT.
Fourth in descent from Corporal ASA LAWRENCE.
206. **BROOKS, JOHN HENRY, Milton.**
Seventh in descent from Captain GEORGE DENISON, SR.
260. **BROOKS, WALTER CURTIS, Newton Centre.**
Eighth in descent from JOHN ALDEN.
44. **BROWN, DAVID HENRY, Medford.**
Fifth in descent from THOMAS BROWN.
Fourth in descent from JOSEPH BROWN.
Third in descent from Sergeant SAMUEL BROWN.
Seventh in descent from Governor THOMAS HINCKLEY.
Seventh in descent from Captain JOHN GILMAN.
Seventh in descent from SAMUEL DALTON.
Sixth in descent from JOHN KNOWLES.
Sixth in descent from GERSHOM ELKINS.
Fifth in descent from JONATHAN ELKINS, SR.
Fourth in descent from JONATHAN ELKINS, JR.
Fifth in descent from JOSEPH PALMER.
Fifth in descent from Captain DANIEL LADD.
255. **BROWN, FRANCIS HENRY, M.D., Boston.**
Seventh in descent from Captain HUGH MASON.
182. **BROWN, GEORGE EDWARD, Boston.**
Eighth in descent from Ensign THOMAS BARTLETT.
Eighth in descent from JOHN COOLIDGE.
Seventh in descent from WILLIAM SABIN.
Sixth in descent from GEORGE WOODWARD.
228. **BROWN, OTIS SUMNER, North Cambridge.**
Sixth in descent from Colonel JOHN LANE.

124. **BRYANT, HENRY**, *Hartford, Conn.*
Fourth in descent from Captain-Lieutenant DAVID MASON.
123. **BRYANT, JAMES STURGIS**, *Hartford, Conn.*
Fourth in descent from Captain-Lieutenant DAVID MASON.
168. **BURNHAM, JOHN APPLETON**, *Manchester.*
Fifth in descent from Major ISAAC APPLETON.
210. **BURRELL, HERBERT LESLIE, M.D.**, *Boston.*
Sixth in descent from Cornet PETER AYER.
102. **BURTON, GEORGE SMITH**, *Boston.*
Sixth in descent from ISEK BURTON.
Third in descent from JONATHAN BURTON.
268. **BUTLER, JOHN LAWTON**, *Somerville.*
Seventh in descent from Sir CHARLES HOBBY.
169. **CABOT, LOUIS**, *Major, U.S.V., Brookline.*
Seventh in descent from JOHN WINSLOW.
116. **CARNEY, GEORGE JAMES**, *Captain, Assistant Quartermaster, U.S.V., Lowell.*
Third in descent from Ensign SETH BULLARD.
111. **CARPENTER, FREDERICK BANKER**, *Boston.*
Seventh in descent from Captain THOMAS BRATTLE.
Seventh in descent from Captain JONATHAN POOLE.
Seventh in descent from Major JEREMIAH SWAIN.
Sixth in descent from THOMAS BANCROFT.
173. **CHASE, ALLAN McCLEERY PARKER**, *Cambridge.*
Sixth in descent from Ensign MOSES CHASE.
- *26. **CHASE, WILLIAM LEVERETT**, *Brookline.*
Seventh in descent from THOMAS CHASE.
Seventh in descent from EDWARD JACKSON.
Seventh in descent from JOHN COOLIDGE.
Seventh in descent from Captain WILLIAM BOND.
Sixth in descent of Lieutenant-Colonel JONAS BOND.
Fifth in descent from Captain ISAAC GALE.
- *22. **CHURCHILL, GARDNER ASAPH**, *Late Acting Ensign, U.S.N., Boston.*
Seventh in descent from JOHN CHURCHILL.

Eighth in descent from ISAAC ALLERTON.
 Seventh in descent from JOHN PRESCOTT. —
 Sixth in descent from Captain JONATHAN PRESCOTT.
 Sixth in descent from Lieutenant JAMES FOWLE.
 Fifth in descent from Captain JOHN FOWLE.
 Fifth in descent from Colonel JOSEPH BUCKMINSTER, SR.
 Fourth in descent from Colonel JOSEPH BUCKMINSTER, JR.
 Fourth in descent from Lieutenant-Colonel JOHN JONES.

62. CHURCHILL, NATHANIEL WILEY, Boston.

Seventh in descent from Captain JOHN GILMAN.
 Sixth in descent from NICHOLAS GILMAN.
 Fifth in descent from Colonel DANIEL GILMAN.

172. COE, HENRY FRANCIS, Boston.

Seventh in descent from JOHN ALDEN.
 Sixth in descent from WILLIAM PABODIE.

49. COFFIN, RUFUS, Boston.

Ninth in descent from Captain MYLES STANDISH.
 Eighth in descent from ALEXANDER STANDISH.
 Ninth in descent from JOHN ALDEN.
 Ninth in descent from Ensign JOHN WHITMAN.
 Eighth in descent from JOHN CHURCHILL.

***47. COLLAMORE, JOHN HOFFMAN, Boston.**

Fifth in descent from Captain ANTHONY COLLAMORE.

220. COLT, SAMUEL POMEROY, Bristol, R.I.

Eighth in descent from Governor WILLIAM BRADFORD.

269. CONANT, SAMUEL MORRIS, Central Falls, R.I.

Sixth in descent from JOHN CONANT.

23. CORLISS, AUGUSTUS WHITTEMORE, Captain, 8th Infantry, U.S.A.

Third in descent from JOSHUA CORLISS.

249. COWLES, EDMUND BRAINERD, Brookline.

Seventh in descent from Major MOSES MANSFIELD.

112. COX, EDWIN BIRCHARD, Brookline.

Seventh in descent from Captain JONATHAN POOLE.
 Sixth in descent from THOMAS BANCROFT.
 Sixth in descent from JAMES DRAPER.

95. COX, WILLIAM EMERSON, *Boston*.
Seventh in descent from Captain JONATHAN POOLE.
Sixth in descent from THOMAS BANCROFT.
Sixth in descent from JAMES DRAPER.
135. CRAFTS, JOHN CHANCELLOR, *Boston*.
Fourth in descent from Lieutenant MOSES CRAFT.
266. CRANDON, EDWIN SANFORD, *Chelsea*.
Seventh in descent from Lieutenant JOHN CHUBBUCK.
277. CRANDON, JOHN HOWLAND, *Chelsea*.
Seventh in descent from JOHN HOWLAND.
253. CURTISS, FREDERICK HAINES, *Boston*.
Seventh in descent from Ensign THOMAS CURTISS.
91. CUTTER, EDWARD JONES, M.D., *Leominster*.
Sixth in descent from EPHRAIM CUTTER.
Seventh in descent from JOHN PRESCOTT.
Sixth in descent from Captain JONAS PRESCOTT.
Sixth in descent from Sergeant JOHN SHATTUCK.
Fifth in descent from Captain PETER POWERS.
Fourth in descent from STEPHEN POWERS.
Fifth in descent from Lieutenant DAVID ALLD.
181. CUTTER, JOHN CLARENCE, M.D., *Late Surgeon in the Imperial Japanese Service, Colonial Department, 1878-87; Order of the Rising Sun, Fourth Class, Worcester*.
Sixth in descent from EPHRAIM CUTTER.
185. CUTTER, WILLIAM RICHARD, *Woburn*.
Seventh in descent from GERSHOM CUTTER.
Seventh in descent from JOHN ADAMS.
Fifth in descent from Captain THOMAS ADAMS.
147. DALY, MARTIN ORDWAY, *Boston*.
Ninth in descent from Captain EDWARD JOHNSON, SR.
Seventh in descent from Captain EDWARD JOHNSON, JR.
Seventh in descent from HOPESTILL HUMPHREYS.
Seventh in descent from JAMES BIRD.
Seventh in descent from Major AARON COOK (E).
Seventh in descent from THOMAS TOLMAN.
Sixth in descent from JOSEPH LEEDS.

- 264. DANFORTH, ALLEN, Plymouth.**
Eighth in descent from NICHOLAS DANFORTH.
- 209. DANIELS, HOWARD BIGELOW, Colorado Springs, Col.**
Eighth in descent from JOHN BIGELOW.
- 239. DAVIS, SIMON, Boston.**
Seventh in descent from Lieutenant SIMON DAVIS.
- 20. DORMAN, WILLIAM BARNES, Malden.**
Fourth in descent from TIMOTHY DORMAN.
Eighth in descent from JOSEPH FOWLER.
Sixth in descent from Ensign JOHN FOWLER.
Fifth in descent from JOHN FOWLER.
Seventh in descent from Sergeant RICHARD CHURCH.
Seventh in descent from Reverend Captain WILLIAM PERKINS.
Sixth in descent from JOHN SPOFFORD (SPAFORD).
Sixth in descent from DANIEL WARREN.
Sixth in descent from WILLIAM PEABODY.
Sixth in descent from JOHN GOULD.
Sixth in descent from Ensign WILLIAM LONGFELLOW.
Fifth in descent from Captain JOSEPH HALE.
- 201. DORR, JOSEPH, Cambridge.**
Eighth in descent from JOHN HOWLAND.
Seventh in descent from Captain JOHN GORHAM.
Sixth in descent from Lieutenant-Colonel JOHN GORHAM.
- 99. DRAPER, EBEN SUMNER, Hopedale.**
Fifth in descent from JAMES DRAPER.
- 7. DRAPER, WALTER HOLBROOK, Boston.**
Fourth in descent from JOHN DRAPER.
- 5. DRAPER, WILLIAM FRANKLIN, Brigadier-General, U.S.V.,
Hopedale.**
Fifth in descent from JAMES DRAPER.
- 271. EATON, JOSEPH GILES, Commander, U.S.N.**
Fifth in descent from Corporal JONAS EATON.
- 146. EATON, WILLIAM, Brookline.**
Eighth in descent from Major SIMON WILLARD.
- 261. EATON, WILLIAM STORER, Jr., Boston.**
Sixth in descent from Colonel EDMUND QUINCY.

265. **ENDICOTT, EUGENE FRANCIS**, *Chelsea*.
Eighth in descent from THOMAS HASTINGS.
87. **FERNALD, CHARLES AUGUSTUS, M.D.**, *Boston*.
Fourth in descent from Captain JOHN FERNALD.
100. **FITZGERALD, DESMOND**, *Brookline*.
Seventh in descent from Governor ROGER WILLIAMS.
214. **FLAGG, AUGUSTUS**, *Boston*.
Seventh in descent from Major-General HUMPHREY ATHERTON.
237. **FLAGG, CHARLES PARTRIDGE**, *Boston*.
Seventh in descent from DAVID COMMEE.
236. **FLAGG, HENRY DAGGETT**, *Boston*.
Seventh in descent from DAVID COMMEE.
170. **FLETCHER, WALTER VARNUM**, *Dorchester*.
Fifth in descent from GERSHOM CUTTER.
18. **FOLSOM, ALBERT ALONZO**, *Captain, Ancient and Honorable Artillery Company, Brookline*.
Seventh in descent from JOHN FOULSHAM.
Sixth in descent from Lieutenant PETER FOULSHAM.
Seventh in descent from ROGER SHAW.
Sixth in descent from Captain JOHN GILMAN.
Fifth in descent from Captain JONATHAN THING.
151. **FOSTER, ALFRED DWIGHT**, *Boston*.
Fifth in descent from Brigadier-General JOSEPH DWIGHT.
53. **FOSTER, FRANCIS APTHORP**, *Cambridge*.
Seventh in descent from EDWARD FOSTER.
Eighth in descent from RICHARD WILLIAMS.
Fifth in descent from Captain ELIJAH MACOMBER.
167. **FREEMAN, JAMES GOLDTHWAIT**, *Boston*.
Sixth in descent from Major JOHN FREEMAN.
Third in descent from BARNABAS FREEMAN.
Seventh in descent from Governor THOMAS PRINCE.
Seventh in descent from General CONSTANT SOUTHWORTH.
Seventh in descent from Sergeant JOHN PLYMPTON.
Sixth in descent from Lieutenant JOSEPH PLYMPTON.
Sixth in descent from Captain JONATHAN SPARROW.
Fourth in descent from Adjutant JOSEPH GOLDTHWAIT.

198. **FRENCH, JOHN DAVIS WILLIAMS**, *Boston*.
Sixth in descent from Captain STEPHEN WILLIAMS.
226. **FRENCH, WALTER HENRY**, *Washington, D.C.*
Seventh in descent from Lieutenant WILLIAM FRENCH.
77. **FRISBIE, IVORY FRANKLIN**, *Lewiston, Maine*.
Sixth in descent from JOHN FRISBEE, SR.
Seventh in descent from Captain NATHANIEL FRYER.
Seventh in descent from Major RICHARD WALDRON (WALDERNE).
Sixth in descent from Lieutenant-Colonel WILLIAM PEPPERRELL.
Sixth in descent from ROBERT ELLIOT.
Sixth in descent from Captain JOHN GERRISH.
103. **FRY, ALFRED BROOKS**, *Lieutenant and Engineer, Massachusetts Naval Brigade; Chief Engineer, United States Treasury Service, Boston*.
Sixth in descent from Major THOMAS FRY.
192. **FURNESS, DAWES ELLIOT**, *Boston*.
Third in descent from Captain JOHN FURNESS.
Eighth in descent from TRISTRAM COFFIN.
Eighth in descent from Lieutenant EDMUND GREENLEAF.
Seventh in descent from Captain STEPHEN GREENLEAF, SR.
Sixth in descent from Captain STEPHEN GREENLEAF, JR.
Seventh in descent from Lieutenant AMBROSE DAWES.
Seventh in descent from Major-General DANIEL GOOKIN.
Seventh in descent from Captain WILLIAM GERRISH.
Seventh in descent from Captain ROGER CLAP(P), SR.
Fourth in descent from Colonel NATHANIEL THWING.
205. **GALLOUPE, CHARLES WILLIAM, M.D.**, *Boston*.
Sixth in descent from Captain JOHN GALLUP.
200. **GOODHUE, SAMUEL AMORY**, *Jamison City, Penn.*
Ninth in descent from Sergeant WILLIAM BASSETT.
150. **GORDON, EDWIN AVERILL**, *Boston*.
Sixth in descent from ALEXANDER GORDON.
Fifth in descent from THOMAS GORDON.
Ninth in descent from TRISTRAM COFFIN.
Eighth in descent from Lieutenant TRISTRAM COFFIN.

Ninth in descent from Lieutenant EDMUND GREENLEAF.
 Ninth in descent from Captain RICHARD WALKER.
 Eighth in descent from Captain SAMUEL WALKER.
 Seventh in descent from Ensign SAMUEL WALKER.
 Eighth in descent from Lieutenant JOHN SANBORN.
 Seventh in descent from Captain JOHN SANBORN.
 Eighth in descent from JOHN MOULTON.
 Seventh in descent from Ensign JOHN MOULTON.
 Eighth in descent from RICHARD SWAN.
 Seventh in descent from ROBERT SWAN.
 Eighth in descent from Captain EDWARD JOHNSON, SR.
 Seventh in descent from Major WILLIAM JOHNSON.
 Seventh in descent from Lieutenant EDWARD GOVE.
 Sixth in descent from EBENEZER GOVE.

52. GOULD, LEVI SWANTON, Melrose.

Sixth in descent from JOHN GOULD.
 Sixth in descent from FRANCIS WHITMORE.
 Fifth in descent from JOHN WHITMORE.

**89. GREEN, CHARLES MONTRAVILLE, M.D., 1st Lieutenant
 and Assistant Surgeon, First Corps Cadets, M.V.M., Boston.**

Sixth in descent from Lieutenant HENRY GREEN.
 Eighth in descent from JOHN HOW(E).
 Eighth in descent from EDWARD HOW(E).
 Eighth in descent from GREGORY STONE.
 Seventh in descent from JOHN STONE.
 Eighth in descent from EDMUND RICE.
 Seventh in descent from Corporal HENRY RICE.
 Eighth in descent from Lieutenant HUGH DRURY.
 Seventh in descent from Lieutenant JOHN DRURY.
 Sixth in descent from THOMAS DRURY.
 Seventh in descent from JOHN BENT.
 Sixth in descent from Corporal JOHN BENT.
 Seventh in descent from JOHN WETHERBEE.

4. GREEN, SAMUEL SWETT, Worcester.

Eighth in descent from Governor THOMAS DUDLEY.
 Sixth in descent from JONATHAN SPRAGUE.
 Fourth in descent from Brigadier-General TIMOTHY RUGGLES.

50. GUILD, CHESTER, Boston.

Seventh in descent from JOHN GUILD.

Sixth in descent from SAMUEL GUILD.

Fifth in descent from Ensign NATHANIEL GUILD.

Seventh in descent from JOHN WOODCOCK.

245. GUILD, CURTIS, Jr., Inspector-General of Rifle Practice, M.V.M., Boston.

Sixth in descent from SAMUEL GUILD.

86. HALE, HENRY APPLETON, Salem.

Sixth in descent from Major SAMUEL APPLETON.

137. HALE, JOSIAH LITTLE, M.D., Brookline.

Sixth in descent from Captain THOMAS HALE.

Ninth in descent from Governor THOMAS DUDLEY.

Seventh in descent from EDWARD RISHWORTH.

Seventh in descent from Lieutenant ROGER PLAISTED.

Sixth in descent from Lieutenant JOSEPH STORER.

Fifth in descent from Colonel JOHN STORER.

Sixth in descent from Captain JOHN GILMAN.

Third in descent from RICHARD KING.

19. HALL, GEORGE FRANKLIN, Boston.

Fifth in descent from Captain JOHN HALL.

Ninth in descent from NICHOLAS DANFORTH.

Ninth in descent from JOHN BRIDGE.

Eighth in descent from Lieutenant FRANCIS PEABODY.

Seventh in descent from Captain JOHN PEABODY.

Eighth in descent from Captain FRANCIS NORTON.

Eighth in descent from Captain SAMUEL WALKER.

Seventh in descent from Captain JOSEPH SILL.

Seventh in descent from JOHN SARGENT.

Seventh in descent from Captain JOHN GREEN.

Seventh in descent from JESSE BUCKMAN.

Sixth in descent from SAMUEL BUCKMAN.

Seventh in descent from DANIEL CHAMPNEY.

Seventh in descent from JOHN HARRINGTON.

Fifth in descent from Reverend NICHOLAS BOWES.

69. **HARTLEY, REVEREND ISAAC SMITHSON**, *Great Barrington*.
Seventh in descent from Captain THOMAS MUNSON.
Sixth in descent from Ensign SAMUEL MUNSON.
252. **HASKINS, LEANDER MILLER**, *Rockport*.
Sixth in descent from DANIEL THURSTON.
84. **HASTINGS, HENRY**, *Boston*.
Ninth in descent from Sir RICHARD SALTONSTALL.
Eighth in descent from Sergeant-Major RICHARD SALTONSTALL.
Seventh in descent from Colonel NATHANIEL SALTONSTALL.
Eighth in descent from JACOB SHEAFE.
Eighth in descent from JOHN BRIDGE.
Seventh in descent from Quartermaster MATTHEW BRIDGE.
Eighth in descent from NICHOLAS DANFORTH.
Seventh in descent from Lieutenant JOHN SHARP(E).
Seventh in descent from JONATHAN SHRIMPTON.
Seventh in descent from Captain STEVEN WILLIAMS.
Sixth in descent from ANTHONY STODDARD.
Sixth in descent from INCREASE WINN.
274. **HEALEY, DAVID ALDEN**, *Holyoke*.
Sixth in descent from NATHANIEL HEALY.
37. **HEMENWAY, FRED TROWBRIDGE**, *Boston*.
Sixth in descent from JOSHUA HEMENWAY.
Ninth in descent from Lieutenant THOMAS TROWBRIDGE.
Eighth in descent from Major AARON COOK(E).
Eighth in descent from Captain ROGER CLAP(F), SR.
Seventh in descent from Captain SAMUEL CLAP(F).
Seventh in descent from Lieutenant TIMOTHY TILESTON.
133. **HILL, LEW CASS**, *Boston*.
Ninth in descent from GEORGE MUNNING.
Seventh in descent from Captain JOSEPH MORSE.
Fifth in descent from JOSHUA LELAND.
Fourth in descent from TIMOTHY DANIELS.
275. **HINCKLEY, SYLVESTER BAXTER**, *Boston*.
Seventh in descent from SAMUEL HINCKLEY.

223. HODGES, GEORGE, D.D., Cambridge.

Eighth in descent from Captain MYLES STANDISH.

138. HOLDEN, JOSHUA BENNETT, Boston.

Seventh in descent from Ensign RICHARD KETTELL.

Seventh in descent from Lieutenant RALPH SPRAGUE.

Sixth in descent from JOHN CALL.

Fifth in descent from Captain JOHN CALL.

Fourth in descent from SAMUEL CALL.

Sixth in descent from THOMAS RICHARDSON.

155. HOLDEN, WILLIAM, Leominster.

Fifth in descent from JUSTINIAN HOLDEN.

238. HOLLINGSWORTH, ZACHARY TAYLOR, Cohasset.

Seventh in descent from Lieutenant TIMOTHY TILESTON.

194. HOSMER, JEROME CARTER, Boston.

Fifth in descent from SAMUEL CARTER.

Fourth in descent from Colonel JOHN CARTER.

Fifth in descent from STEPHEN HOSMER.

Fifth in descent from Sergeant DAVID PRATT.

Fifth in descent from JACOB PEPPER.

Fourth in descent from JONATHAN MAYNARD.

183. HOUGHTON, CLEMENT STEVENS, Boston.

Seventh in descent from JOHN HOUGHTON, JR.

***27. HOUGHTON, HENRY OSCAR, Cambridge.**

Fifth in descent from JOHN HOUGHTON, JR.

Third in descent from Ensign JACOB HOUGHTON.

Second in descent from ABRAHAM HOUGHTON.

Seventh in descent from RICHARD BOWEN.

Sixth in descent from Lieutenant SAMUEL WALKER.

Sixth in descent from PHILIP WALKER.

Sixth in descent from MAJOR SIMON WILLARD.

Fifth in descent from HENRY WILLARD.

Sixth in descent from JOSIAH WHITCOMB.

Fifth in descent from JOHN WHITCOMB.

Sixth in descent from JOHN OSGOOD.

Fourth in descent from Corporal HOOKER OSGOOD.

Sixth in descent from LAWRENCE WATERS.

Sixth in descent from Ensign JOHN LAKIN.
Sixth in descent from JOHN WHITE.
Fifth in descent from Lieutenant PRESERVED ABEL.
Fifth in descent from Ensign JOHN DIVOLL.
Fourth in descent from WILLIAM DIVOLL.
Fifth in descent from ABRAHAM TEMPLE.

39. HOUGHTON, HENRY OSCAR, Cambridge.

Seventh in descent from JOHN HOUGHTON, SR.
Sixth in descent from JOHN HOUGHTON, JR.
Fourth in descent from Ensign JACOB HOUGHTON.
Third in descent from ABRAHAM HOUGHTON.
Eighth in descent from RICHARD BOWEN.
Seventh in descent from PHILIP WALKER.
Sixth in descent from SAMUEL WALKER.
Seventh in descent from JOHN OSGOOD.
Fifth in descent from Corporal HOOKER OSGOOD.
Seventh in descent from Major SIMON WILLARD.
Sixth in descent from HENRY WILLARD.
Seventh in descent from LAWRENCE WATERS.
Seventh in descent from Ensign JOHN LAKIN.
Seventh in descent from JOHN WHITE.
Sixth in descent from Lieutenant PRESERVED ABEL.
Sixth in descent from Ensign JOHN DIVOLL.
Fifth in descent from WILLIAM DIVOLL.
Sixth in descent from JOSIAH WHITCOMB.
Sixth in descent from JOHN WHITCOMB.
Sixth in descent from ABRAHAM TEMPLE.

148. HOWE, EDWARD WILLARD, Boston.

Seventh in descent from Major SIMON WILLARD.
Seventh in descent from Captain THOMAS BRADBURY.
Seventh in descent from Major-General HUMPHREY ATHERTON.
Seventh in descent from JOB LANE.
Sixth in descent from Captain TIMOTHY DWIGHT.
Sixth in descent from PETER BULKLEY.

15. HOWLAND, DANIEL WEBSTER, Boston.

Seventh in descent from ARTHUR HOWLAND.
Seventh in descent from Governor THOMAS PRINCE.
Sixth in descent from Lieutenant ROBERT BARKER.

97. **HOWLAND, CHARLES WARREN, Charlestown.**
Seventh in descent from ARTHUR HOWLAND.
Seventh in descent from Governor THOMAS PRINCE.
Sixth in descent from Lieutenant ROBERT BARKER.
204. **HULL, JAMES WELLS, Pittsfield.**
Seventh in descent from Captain GEORGE DENISON, SR.
234. **HUNT, HENRY WARREN, Neponset.**
Ninth in descent from GEORGE MINOT.
Fifth in descent from Cornet GEORGE MINOT.
Fourth in descent from Lieutenant JOHN MINOT.
Eighth in descent from EDWARD FOSTER.
58. **HURD, CHARLES RUSSELL, Boston.**
Fifth in descent from Lieutenant NATHANIEL BURT.
141. **HUTCHINS, REVEREND CHARLES LEWIS, Concord.**
Third in descent from Lieutenant GORDON HUTCHINS.
242. **HYDE, FRANK CHARLES, Hull.**
Fifth in descent from Lieutenant MOSES CRAFT.
227. **JACKSON, WILLIAM, Boston.**
Eighth in descent from EDWARD JACKSON.
88. **JENKS, REVEREND HENRY FITCH, Canton.**
Third in descent from Captain SAMUEL JENKS.
98. **JOHNSON, EMERY WALTER, Boston.**
Tenth in descent from JOHN JOHNSON.
Ninth in descent from Captain ISAAC JOHNSON.
Ninth in descent from Major SIMON WILLARD.
Eighth in descent from Ensign EDWARD FLINT.
179. **JOHNSON, ENOCH STAFFORD, Lynn.**
Sixth in descent from Lieutenant SAMUEL JOHNSON.
232. **JOHNSON, GEORGE PERRY, Cambridge.**
Sixth in descent from HENRY POORE.
239. **JOHNSON, JOHN FRENCH, Amesbury.**
Ninth in descent from Captain EDWARD JOHNSON, SR.
Sixth in descent from Captain HENRY DOW.

106. JONES, ALFRED GILPIN, Member of the Queen's Privy Council of Canada, Halifax, N.S.
Third in descent from Colonel ELISHA JONES.
246. JONES, GEORGE WILLIAM, Salem.
Eighth in descent from Captain THOMAS BRATTLE.
136. JORDAN, WILLIAM MESERVE, Roxbury.
Eighth in descent from Reverend ROBERT JORDAN.
262. JOY, WILLIAM FRANCIS, Swampscott.
Ninth in descent from JOHN GALLOP.
74. JUDSON, WILLIAM VOORHEES, First Lieutenant, Engineer Corps, U.S.A.
Eighth in descent from Lieutenant JOSEPH JUDSON.
Tenth in descent from MATTHEW MITCHELL.
Eighth in descent from HENDRICK KYPE.
Seventh in descent from JOHN MINOR.
159. KEITH, SOLOMON LORIN, Bridgewater.
Eight in descent from JOHN ALDEN.
144. KNOWLTON, HOSEA MORRILL, Attorney-General of Massachusetts, New Bedford.
Seventh in descent from Lieutenant JOB WINSLOW.
25. LAMSON, DANIEL SANDERSON, Weston.
Fourth in descent from SAMUEL LAMSON.
230. LAURIE, ANDREW WESTCOTT, Boston.
Fifth in descent from Captain JOHN LORING.
56. LEARNED, FRANCIS MASON, Boston.
Seventh in descent from Captain HUGH MASON.
154. LEEDS, CHARLES, M.D., Chelsea.
Sixth in descent from JOSEPH LEEDS.
Seventh in descent from Major-General HUMPHREY ATHERTON.
Seventh in descent from Major AARON COOK (E).
Sixth in descent from Ensign EDWARD ADAMS.
Sixth in descent from RICHARD THAYER.
108. LELAND, LESTER, Boston.
Fourth in descent from SOLOMON HANCOCK.
132. LITTLEFIELD, MARCELLUS, Woburn.
Fifth in descent from Colonel JOHN WHEELRIGHT.

131. LOVERING HENRY MORTON, Taunton.

Ninth in descent from THOMAS BOURNE.
Eighth in descent from THOMAS CLARK.
Eighth in descent from JOSIAH WINSLOW.
Eighth in descent from WILLIAM SUMNER.
Eighth in descent from HENRY ANDREW.
Eighth in descent from THOMAS CLAP (P).
Seventh in descent from SAMUEL CLAP (P).
Eighth in descent from STEPHEN KINSLEY.
Eighth in descent from PHILIP TABER.
Seventh in descent from Lieutenant GRIFFIN CRAFT.
Seventh in descent from ROBERT SEAVER.
Seventh in descent from EPHRAIM MORTON.
Seventh in descent from GEORGE MACEY.
Seventh in descent from PARDON TILLINGHAST.
Seventh in descent from THOMAS TUPPER, SR.
Sixth in descent from THOMAS TUPPER, JR.
Seventh in descent from Governor THOMAS MAYHEW.
Fifth in descent from Captain JONATHAN CAREY.
Fifth in descent from JAMES LEONARD, SR.
Fourth in descent from JAMES LEONARD, JR.

190. MACDONOUGH, RODNEY, Boston.

Eighth in descent from HENRY REDDOCKE.
Eighth in descent from HENRY TOWNSEND.
Eighth in descent from JOHN STOW.
Seventh in descent from THOMAS STOW.
Sixth in descent from Lieutenant THOMAS STOW.
Eighth in descent from PHINEAS PRATT.
Seventh in descent from Ensign JARED SPENCER.
Seventh in descent from CHRISTOPHER HAWKSHURST.
Fifth in descent from WILLIAM HAWKSHURST.
Seventh in descent from Sergeant SAMUEL STOCKING.

90. McGLENEN, EDWARD WEBSTER, Boston.

Seventh in descent from JOHN CUSHING, SR.

101. McGLENEN, HARRY JARRETT, Boston.

Seventh in descent from JOHN CUSHING, SR.

117. **McINTIRE, CHARLES JOHN**, Judge of Probate and Insolvency, Cambridge.
Fourth in descent from EBENEZER McINTIRE.
Seventh in descent from JOHN TALCOTT.
Sixth in descent from Major JOHN TALCOTT.
Fifth in descent from JOHN READ.
Fourth in descent from Captain CHARLES MORRIS.
114. **MARSH, HENRY DANIEL**, Springfield.
Fifth in descent from Captain JOHN MARSH.
Fourth in descent from Captain HEZEKIAH MARSH.
40. **MARTIN, WILLIAM PIERCE**, Medford.
Fifth in descent from Colonel JOSEPH FRYE.
35. **MASON, CHARLES FRANK**, Watertown.
Seventh in descent from Captain HUGH MASON.
Fourth in descent from Captain ELIPHALET FALES.
180. **MELCHER, SAMUEL APPLETON**, Whitinsville.
Seventh in descent from Governor THOMAS HINCKLEY.
96. **MERRIAM, FRANK**, Nahant.
Seventh in descent from Captain HUGH MASON.
Seventh in descent from NATHANIEL SPARHAWK.
Seventh in descent from Captain THOMAS BROOKE (BROOKS).
Sixth in descent from Lieutenant JOSHUA BROOKS.
Seventh in descent from ROBERT WARE, SR.
Sixth in descent from Captain JOHN WARE.
Seventh in descent from Lieutenant HENRY ADAMS.
Seventh in descent from FRANCIS WHITMORE.
Sixth in descent from JOHN WHITMORE.
Seventh in descent from JOB LANE.
Sixth in descent from Colonel JOHN LANE.
Seventh in descent from Captain JOHN WHIPPLE.
213. **MERRITT, WALTER HOWARD**, Lynn.
Sixth in descent from THOMAS FLINT.
113. **MINOT, JOSEPH GRAFTON**, Boston.
Eighth in descent from GEORGE MINOT.
Fifth in descent from Cornet GEORGE MINOT.

Fourth in descent from Lieutenant JOHN MINOT.

Eighth in descent from EDWARD FOSTER.

105. MOSELEY, JOHN GRAHAM, Boston.

Sixth in descent from Sergeant INCREASE MOSELEY.

Fourth in descent from Captain INCREASE MOSELEY.

Third in descent from INCREASE MOSELEY.

Seventh in descent from Lieutenant JOSEPH JUDSON.

Sixth in descent from Reverend ISRAEL CHAUNCY.

Fifth in descent from Colonel WILLIAM PRESTON.

107. MUMFORD, JAMES GREGORY, Boston.

Seventh in descent from THOMAS MUMFORD.

Fifth in descent from Captain THOMAS MUMFORD.

Ninth in descent from PHILIP SHERMAN.

Eighth in descent from WILLIAM CHESEBOROUGH.

Eighth in descent from Governor JOHN WINTHROP, Jr.

Seventh in descent from Major-General WAIT-STILL WINTHROP.

Seventh in descent from Governor JOSEPH DUDLEY.

Sixth in descent from Governor GURDON SALTONSTALL.

Fifth in descent from Colonel GURDON SALTONSTALL.

263. NASH, NATHANIEL CUSHING, Cambridge.

Sixth in descent from JOHN CUSHING, SR.

130. NEWHALL, JAMES SILVER, Lynn.

Fifth in descent from JOSEPH NEWELL (NEWHALL).

Eighth in descent from Governor JOHN ENDICOTT.

Eighth in descent from TRISTRAM COFFIN.

Seventh in descent from Lieutenant JOHN PICKERING.

Seventh in descent from Captain JOHN PUTNAM.

Seventh in descent from Lieutenant EDMUND GREENLEAF.

Sixth in descent from THOMAS BANCROFT.

216. NICKERSON, HERMAN, Cambridge.

Ninth in descent from Major-General HUMPHREY ATHERTON.

202. NICKERSON, REVEREND THOMAS WHITE, Jr., Boston.

Seventh in descent from EDMUND FREEMAN.

145. NORCROSS, GRENVILLE HOWLAND, Boston.

Seventh in descent from Captain JOSIAH CHAPIN.

267. **NOURSE, JOHN FRANCIS**, Biddeford, Me.
Fifth in descent from Captain BENJAMIN PUTNAM.
10. **NOYES, JAMES ATKINS**, Cambridge.
Seventh in descent from Lieutenant EDWARD WINSHIP.
Seventh in descent from Lieutenant JOHN WYMAN.
Fifth in descent from Captain JOHN LORING.
2. **PAGE, WALTER GILMAN**, Boston.
Sixth in descent from Sergeant JOHN PAGE.
Fourth in descent from Lieutenant JOSEPH PAGE.
Ninth in descent from Captain THOMAS BROOKE (BROOKS).
Eighth in descent from Captain JOHN WHIPPLE.
Seventh in descent from Colonel JOHN LANE.
Fourth in descent from Ensign JAMES SPRINGER.
94. **PALMER, CHARLES DANA**, Lowell.
Eighth in descent from EDWARD JACKSON.
Fourth in descent from Lieutenant EPHRAIM JACKSON.
231. **PARKER, CHARLES WENTWORTH**, Boston.
Sixth in descent from Captain JAMES PARKER.
225. **PARKER, CHARLES WENTWORTH, Jr.**, Brookline.
Seventh in descent from Captain JAMES PARKER.
184. **PARKER, MONTGOMERY DAVIS**, Captain, 9th Cavalry,
U.S.A.
Ninth in descent from WILLIAM THOMAS.
Eighth in descent from Captain NATHANIEL THOMAS.
Ninth in descent from WILLIAM HUTCHINSON.
Eighth in descent from Captain EDWARD HUTCHINSON.
Seventh in descent from Colonel ELISHA HUTCHINSON.
Eighth in descent from THOMAS HAWKINS.
Eighth in descent from NICHOLAS JACOB.
Eighth in descent from THOMAS LYNDE.
Seventh in descent from ROBERT PIERPONT.
Seventh in descent from JOSEPH DAVIS.
Sixth in descent from Doctor JOHN CUTLER.
115. **PARSONS, CHARLES SUMNER**, Boston.
Ninth in descent from CHARLES GOTT.

- Eighth in descent from Lieutenant CHARLES GOTT.
Eighth in descent from Captain JOHN LITTLEFIELD.
64. PEARSON, JOSEPH HIRAM STARR, *East Boston*.
Sixth in descent from JOHN MOULTON.
Sixth in descent from ISAAC MARSTON.
Fifth in descent from THOMAS NICHOLS.
224. PENHALLOW, CHARLES SHERBURNE, *Boston*.
Fifth in descent from SAMUEL PENHALLOW.
- *92. PICKFORD, CHARLES JARVIS, *Lynn*.
Fourth in descent from Captain PALMER GOULDING.
119. PIERCE, GEORGE FRANCIS, *Dorchester*.
Third in descent from Captain SAMUEL PIERCE.
- *207. PIERCE, HENRY LILLIE, *Boston*.
Sixth in descent from Lieutenant THEOPHILUS FRARY.
197. PIERCE, JACOB WILLARD, *Boston*.
Ninth in descent from Governor THOMAS DUDLEY.
Eighth in descent from Major SIMON WILLARD.
Seventh in descent from Captain JOHANNES WENDEL.
Sixth in descent from EDMUND QUINCY.
Sixth in descent from Major CHARLES FROST.
Sixth in descent from Colonel JOHN WHEELWRIGHT.
Sixth in descent from JOHN PLAISTED.
82. PLAISTED, APPLETON HEATH, *Waterville, Me.*
Eighth in descent from Major SAMUEL APPLETON.
128. POND, VIRGIL CLARENCE, D.M.D., *Boston*.
Ninth in descent from Governor WILLIAM BRADFORD.
Eighth in descent from Major WILLIAM BRADFORD.
- *126. POPE, FRANKLIN LEONARD, *Great Barrington*.
Sixth in descent from Major SIMON WILLARD.
235. POPE, HENRY DURFEE, *Boston*.
Seventh in descent from JOHN JENNEY.
156. PUTNAM, EDWARD FLOYD, *Chelsea*.
Eighth in descent from Captain JOHN PUTNAM.
122. PUTNAM, GEORGE FRANKLIN, *Boston*.
Third in descent from Lieutenant STEPHEN PUTNAM.

79. PUTNAM, GEORGE JACOB, Boston.

Sixth in descent from Lieutenant NATHANIEL PUTNAM.

Sixth in descent from Captain JOHN PUTNAM.

Fifth in descent from Captain BENJAMIN PUTNAM.

Fourth in descent from Lieutenant STEPHEN PUTNAM.

Eighth in descent from Governor JOHN ENDICOTT.

254. QUINCY, JOSIAH, Boston.

Sixth in descent from EDMUND QUINCY.

24. READE, PHILIP, Captain, 3d Infantry, U.S.A.

Seventh in descent from Ensign WILLIAM READE.

Sixth in descent from WILLIAM READE.

Eighth in descent from Doctor THOMAS PARISH.

Seventh in descent from ROBERT PARISH.

Eighth in descent from Major SIMON WILLARD.

Eighth in descent from Sergeant THOMAS HALE.

Sixth in descent from Captain THOMAS HALE.

Fifth in descent from Lieutenant EZEKIEL HALE.

Eighth in descent from Sergeant JOHN PERKINS.

Eighth in descent from ONESIPHORUS MARSH.

Eighth in descent from FRANCIS COOK.

Seventh in descent from SAMUEL HUNT, Sr.

Sixth in descent from SAMUEL HUNT, Jr.

Seventh in descent from Captain JOSIAH RICHARDSON.

Sixth in descent from Lieutenant JOSIAH RICHARDSON.

Seventh in descent from Lieutenant NATHANIEL PUTNAM.

Seventh in descent from Sergeant RICHARD HILDRETH.

Sixth in descent from Lieutenant JAMES HILDRETH.

Fifth in descent from Sergeant EPHRAIM HILDRETH.

Seventh in descent from JOHN SMITH.

Seventh in descent from Lieutenant JOHN THOMPSON.

Seventh in descent from HENRY WITHINGTON.

Sixth in descent from Sergeant SAMUEL WILSON.

Sixth in descent from Corporal EDWARD COBURN.

Sixth in descent from JOHN GALE.

Sixth in descent from JOHN RUGG.

Sixth in descent from Ensign JOSEPH FARWELL.

Sixth in descent from Ensign JOSEPH WINN.

Sixth in descent from JOHN BATES.

Sixth in descent from Lieutenant JACOB NASH.

Sixth in descent from Lieutenant JOHN SPA(U)LDING.

Fourth in descent from OLIVER SPA(U)LDING.

Fifth in descent from GEORGE WALKUP.

45. REMICK, JOHN ANTHONY.

Third in descent from Quartermaster JOSEPH REMICK.

Seventh in descent from HENRY SEWALL.

Seventh in descent from WILLIAM TITCOMB.

Sixth in descent from BENAIAH TITCOMB.

Seventh in descent from NICHOLAS NOYES.

Sixth in descent from Captain CUTTING NOYES.

Fifth in descent from Lieutenant CUTTING NOYES.

Third in descent from JOSEPH NOYES.

Fifth in descent from ISAAC KNAPP.

Fourth in descent from NATHANIEL KNAPP.

Fourth in descent from SAMUEL KNAPP.

43. REMICK, TIMOTHY, Boston.

Third in descent from Quartermaster JOSEPH REMICK.

Seventh in descent from HENRY SEWALL.

Seventh in descent from WILLIAM TITCOMB.

Sixth in descent from BENAIAH TITCOMB.

Seventh in descent from NICHOLAS NOYES.

Sixth in descent from Captain CUTTING NOYES.

Fifth in descent from Lieutenant CUTTING NOYES.

Third in descent from JOSEPH NOYES.

Fifth in descent from ISAAC KNAPP.

Fourth in descent from NATHANIEL KNAPP.

Fourth in descent from SAMUEL KNAPP.

28. RICH, JAMES ROGERS, Paris, France.

Seventh in descent from Major-General DANIEL DENISON.

31. RICH, THOMAS PHILLIPS, Paris, France.

Seventh in descent from Major-General DANIEL DENISON.

248. ROBINSON, FRANCIS WALTER, Boston.

Ninth in descent from Major-General HUMPHREY ATHERTON.

120. ROGERS, ALLAN, Gloucester.

Eighth in descent from JOHN JENNEY.

Eighth in descent from Governor WILLIAM BRADFORD.
Seventh in descent from Major WILLIAM BRADFORD.
Sixth in descent from Major JOHN BRADFORD.
Eighth in descent from THOMAS RICHARDS.
Eighth in descent from NICHOLAS JACOB.
Seventh in descent from THOMAS POPE.
Seventh in descent from Captain JOHN THAXTER.
Seventh in descent from Lieutenant JOHN HOWARD.
Seventh in descent from SAMUEL EDSON.
Seventh in descent from BENJAMIN BUCKLAND.
Seventh in descent from THOMAS CLAP(P).
Sixth in descent from Major SAMUEL CLAP(P).
Seventh in descent from HENRY KINGMAN.
Seventh in descent from DANIEL CUSHING.
Sixth in descent from Ensign JACOB MITCHELL.
Fourth in descent from EDWARD MITCHELL.
Sixth in descent from SAMUEL ALLEN.
Sixth in descent from EDWARD FOBES.
Sixth in descent from THOMAS LORING.
Fifth in descent from JOHN WILLIS.
Fifth in descent from JOSEPH KEITH.
Fifth in descent from JOHN FIELD.

215. ROWE, CHARLES EDWARD, Chelsea.

Tenth in descent from PETER PALFREY.

85. RUST, NATHANIEL JOHNSON, Boston.

Sixth in descent from Quartermaster NATHANIEL RUST.
Seventh in descent from RICHARD CUTTS.
Sixth in descent from Major RICHARD WALDRON (WALDERNE).
Fifth in descent from Colonel RICHARD WALDRON.
Sixth in descent from Major WILLIAM VAUGHAN.

125. SAMPSON, WALTER SCOTT, Boston.

Seventh in descent from Governor WILLIAM BRADFORD.
Sixth in descent from Major WILLIAM BRADFORD.

70. SARGENT, JOHN SMITH, Chicago, Ill.

Fifth in descent from JONATHAN SARGENT.
Eighth in descent from JOHN HOWLAND.
Eighth in descent from Lieutenant RALPH SPRAGUE.

Seventh in descent from Captain JOHN SPRAGUE.
Sixth in descent from JONATHAN SPRAGUE.
Seventh in descent from Governor THOMAS DUDLEY.
Sixth in descent from NATHANIEL JONES.

186. SEAMANS, FRANK MANNING, Brookline.

Seventh in descent from SAMUEL HOWE.
Fifth in descent from Lieutenant JOHN BUTLER.

144. SEARS, HENRY DARRAH, Lynn.

Ninth in descent from Governor THOMAS PRINCE.

185. SEAVER, JAMES EDWARD, Taunton.

Seventh in descent from ROBERT SEAVER.
Seventh in descent from FRANCIS SMITH.
Sixth in descent from SAMUEL SMITH.
Seventh in descent from JOHN GALLOP.
Sixth in descent from Captain JOHN GALLUP.
Seventh in descent from WILLIAM HARVEY.
Sixth in descent from THOMAS HARVEY.
Seventh in descent from Cornet ROBERT STETSON.
Seventh in descent from ISAAC CHITTENDEN.
Seventh in descent from HENRY ANDREW.
Seventh in descent from JOHN WILLIS.
Sixth in descent from WILLIAM HOSKINS.
Sixth in descent from JOHN TRESCOTT.
Sixth in descent from RICHARD THAYER.
Sixth in descent from JOHN MORTON.
Fifth in descent from HENRY HODGES.
Third in descent from Sergeant ANDREW HODGES.
Fifth in descent from JATHNIEL PECK.

193. SHATTUCK, EDWARD HORACE, Lowell.

Seventh in descent from Sergeant JOHN SHATTUCK.

199. SIMONS, WILLIAM C., Springfield.

Fifth in descent from Captain JOHN BISSELL.

166. SMITH, CHARLES FREDERICK, Boston.

Third in descent from FRANCIS SMITH.
Fifth in descent from THOMAS BLASHFIELD.

203. SMITH, GEORGE HENRY, Boston.

Third in descent from FRANCIS SMITH.

Sixth in descent from THOMAS BLASHFIELD.

212. SMITH, HARVEY CUSHING, Gloucester.

Sixth in descent from the Reverend JOHN HALE.

33. SOWDON, ARTHUR JOHN CLARK, Boston.

Seventh in descent from Sergeant RICHARD COLLICOT.

Seventh in descent from Captain ROGER CLAP(P).

Sixth in descent from HOPESTILL CLAP(P).

Seventh in descent from Captain JOHN CAPEN.

Third in descent from Lieutenant HOPESTILL CAPEN.

Sixth in descent from Lieutenant RICHARD HALL.

Fifth in descent from NATHANIEL HODGDON.

Fourth in descent from Colonel ARTHUR NOBLE.

68. SPRAGUE, FRANK WILLIAM, Boston.

Sixth in descent from ANTHONY SPRAGUE.

Eighth in descent from JOHN HOWLAND.

Seventh in descent from Ensign JOHN HOWLAND.

Eighth in descent from Captain ANTHONY EAMES.

Eighth in descent from RICHARD WARREN.

Seventh in descent from Captain JOHN GORHAM.

Sixth in descent from Lieutenant-Colonel JOHN GORHAM.

Seventh in descent from Lieutenant JAMES LEWIS.

Seventh in descent from BARNABAS LOTHROP.

Seventh in descent from HENRY COBB.

Seventh in descent from Governor THOMAS HINCKLEY.

Seventh in descent from Captain JOSHUA HOBART.

Sixth in descent from Sergeant SAMUEL STODDER.

174. STANDISH, JAMES MYLES, Boston.

Eighth in descent from Captain MYLES STANDISH.

Eighth in descent from JOHN ALDEN.

55. STANDISH, MYLES, M.D., Captain, Ambulance, Corps, M.V.M., Boston.

Seventh in descent from Captain MYLES STANDISH.

208. STEARNS, ALBERT HENRY, Dorchester.

Fifth in descent from Lieutenant JOHN STEARNS.

Seventh in descent from Captain EDWARD JOHNSON, SR.

Sixth in descent from Ensign SAMUEL WALKER.

Fifth in descent from Captain MOSES MAYNARD.

259. STEARNS, FREDERICK MAYNARD, Boston.

Fifth in descent from Lieutenant JOHN STEARNS.

273. STETSON, HENRY CROSBY, Bangor, Me.

Seventh in descent from Cornet ROBERT STETSON.

247. STONE, WILLIAM EBEN, Cambridge.

Sixth in descent from GREGORY STONE.

158. STORRS, LEONARD KJP, D.D., Brookline.

Fourth in descent from Major HENRY CHAMPION.

176. STREET, GEORGE HOWARD, Boston.

Sixth in descent from Governor ROGER WOLCOTT.

59. SWAN, ROBERT THAXTER, Dorchester.

Seventh in descent from Captain JOHN THAXTER.

Sixth in descent from Colonel SAMUEL THAXTER.

Fourth in descent from Major SAMUEL THAXTER.

Sixth in descent from Captain JOHN JACOB.

Fourth in descent from Lieutenant FRANCIS BARKER.

Third in descent from Ensign BENJAMIN CUSHING.

256. SWEET, HENRY NETTLETON, Boston.

Eighth in descent from Lieutenant THOMAS LEFFINGWELL.

196. SWIFT, HENRY WALTON, Boston.

Eighth in descent from JOHN ALDEN.

127. THAYER, NATHANIEL, Boston.

Eighth in descent from EDWARD ROSSITER.

Eighth in descent from Sir RICHARD SALTONSTALL.

Seventh in descent from Sergeant-Major RICHARD SALTONSTALL.

Sixth in descent from Colonel NATHANIEL SALTONSTALL.

Seventh in descent from Colonel JEREMIAS VAN RENSSELAER.

Sixth in descent from KILLIAN VAN RENSSELAER.

Seventh in descent from Captain PHILIP SCHUYLER.

Third in descent from Colonel PHILIP SCHUYLER.

Seventh in descent from Colonel OLOF STEPHEN VAN
CORTLANDT.

Sixth in descent from Colonel STEPHEN VAN CORTLANDT.

Seventh in descent from ROBERT LIVINGSTON.

Seventh in descent from Major ABRAHAM STAATS.

Seventh in descent from NICHOLAS BAYARD.

Fifth in descent from Colonel JOSHUA WINGATE.

6. THOMPSON, ABIJAH, Winchester.

Third in descent from ABIJAH THOMPSON.

Eighth in descent from EDWARD CONVERSE.

Seventh in descent from Lieutenant JAMES CONVERSE.

Sixth in descent from Major JAMES CONVERSE.

Fifth in descent from SAMUEL CONVERSE.

Eighth in descent from ROBERT LONG.

Eighth in descent from Captain RICHARD WALKER.

Seventh in descent from Captain SAMUEL WALKER.

Sixth in descent from Ensign SAMUEL WALKER.

Fifth in descent from Sergeant JOHN WALKER.

Fourth in descent from EDWARD WALKER.

Eighth in descent from Sergeant JOHN TIDD.

Seventh in descent from Captain EDWARD JOHNSON, SR.

Sixth in descent from Major WILLIAM JOHNSON.

Seventh in descent from Captain JOHN CARTER.

Sixth in descent from Lieutenant JOHN CARTER.

Seventh in descent from JOB LANE.

Seventh in descent from Lieutenant THOMAS BURNHAM.

Sixth in descent from Sergeant THOMAS PIERCE.

Fifth in descent from Sergeant BENJAMIN PIERCE.

Sixth in descent from SAMUEL PIERCE.

Fifth in descent from Sergeant SAMUEL PIERCE.

Sixth in descent from Lieutenant JOHN RICHARDSON.

Sixth in descent from ISRAEL MEAD.

Sixth in descent from FRANCIS WYMAN.

Sixth in descent from FRANCIS WHITMORE.

187. THOMPSON, EBEN FRANCIS, Worcester.

Eighth in descent from Governor ROGER CONANT.

Sixth in descent from LOT CONANT.

Seventh in descent from FRANCIS WHITMORE.

60. **THOMPSON, JOHN TALIAFERRO**, 1st Lieutenant, Ordnance Department, U.S.A.
Sixth in descent from Lieutenant JAMES THOMPSON.
Fifth in descent from Sergeant JAMES THOMPSON.
Fourth in descent from JAMES THOMPSON.
Eighth in descent from EDWARD CONVERSE.
Sixth in descent from CALEB SIMONDS.
Sixth in descent from JAMES TAYLOR.
Fourth in descent from Lieutenant-Colonel JAMES TAYLOR.
Fourth in descent from Doctor THOMAS HINDE, R.N.
221. **THOMPSON, LEONARD**, Woburn.
Third in descent from Lieutenant SAMUEL THOMPSON.
270. **THORNDIKE, AUGUSTUS LARKIN**, Brewster.
Sixth in descent from Captain PAUL THORNDIKE.
250. **THORNDIKE, TOWNSEND WILLIAM**, Boston.
Sixth in descent from Captain PAUL THORNDIKE.
61. **TILTON, PALMER**, 1st Lieutenant, U.S.A. (Retired), Washington, D.C.
Sixth in descent from Lieutenant ABRAHAM TILTON.
Fifth in descent from Lieutenant DANIEL TILTON.
Eighth in descent from Colonel NICHOLAS GREENBURY.
Eighth in descent from Colonel HENRY RIDGELY.
Seventh in descent from General WILLIAM BURGESS.
75. **TILTON, WARREN CODMAN**, Washington, D.C.
Sixth in descent from Lieutenant ABRAHAM TILTON.
Fifth in descent from Lieutenant DANIEL TILTON.
Eighth in descent from Colonel NICHOLAS GREENBURY.
Eighth in descent from Colonel HENRY RIDGELY.
Seventh in descent from General WILLIAM BURGESS.
241. **TOBEY, EDWARD SILAS**, Brookline.
Seventh in descent from JOHN ALDEN.
217. **TOLMAN, WILLIAM SAWYER**, Charlestown.
Sixth in descent from NATHANIEL RICHARDSON.
76. **UPHAM, CHARLES CLIFTON**, New York City.
Sixth in descent from Lieutenant PHINEAS UPHAM.

211. **UPHAM, CHARLES CLIFTON**, *Brookline*.
Seventh in descent from Lieutenant PHINEAS UPHAM.
222. **UPHAM, HENRY MACY**, *Boston*.
Seventh in descent from Lieutenant PHINEAS UPHAM.
51. **WADSWORTH, DEXTER EMERSON**, *Quincy*.
Seventh in descent from Captain SAMUEL WADSWORTH.
42. **WADSWORTH, EDWIN DEXTER**, *Milton*.
Sixth in descent from Captain SAMUEL WADSWORTH.
118. **WARE, HORACE EVERETT**, *Boston*.
Sixth in descent from ROBERT WARE, SR.
Fifth in descent from ROBERT WARE, JR.
Fourth in descent from JONATHAN WARE, SR.
Third in descent from JONATHAN WARE, JR.
Ninth in descent from THOMAS FORD.
Eighth in descent from Major-General HUMPHREY ATHERTON.
Seventh in descent from CONSIDER ATHERTON.
Eighth in descent from Major AARON COOK(E).
Eighth in descent from EDWARD FOSTER.
Eighth in descent from WILLIAM SUMNER.
Seventh in descent from Lieutenant TIMOTHY TILESTON.
Seventh in descent from JOSEPH LEEDS.
Seventh in descent from ROBERT TUCKER.
Sixth in descent from SAMUEL FISHER.
Sixth in descent from Lieutenant RICHARD ELLIS.
Sixth in descent from BENJAMIN ROCKET (ROCKWOOD).
Third in descent from THOMAS BRASTOW.
140. **WARE, MOSES EVERETT**, *Captain, U.S.V., Boston*.
Sixth in descent from ROBERT WARE, SR.
Fifth in descent from ROBERT WARE, JR.
Fourth in descent from JONATHAN WARE, SR.
Third in descent from JONATHAN WARE, JR.
Sixth in descent from Lieutenant RICHARD ELLIS.
Sixth in descent from SAMUEL FISHER.
Third in descent from THOMAS BRASTOW.
48. **WARNER, FRANK EDWARDS**, *Boston*.
Fifth in descent from Lieutenant NATHANIEL BURT.

1. WATKINS, WALTER KENDALL, Chelsea.

Ninth in descent from ISAAC ALLERTON.

Eighth in descent from Captain THOMAS MARSHALL.

Eighth in descent from JOHN FULLER.

Seventh in descent from Ensign JOHN FULLER.

Sixth in descent from EDWARD FULLER.

Seventh in descent from ANDREW MARSFIELD.

Sixth in descent from Lieutenant NATHANIEL PUTNAM.

160. WEAD, LESLIE CLARK, Brookline.

Eighth in descent from JOHN STEELE.

Seventh in descent from THOMAS JUDD.

164. WEBSTER, WILLIAM ARTHUR, Springfield.

Sixth in descent from STEPHEN WEBSTER.

Fourth in descent from THOMAS WEBSTER.

Tenth in descent from WILLIAM COLLIER.

Ninth in descent from Governor ROGER CONANT.

Ninth in descent from Governor JOHN ENDICOTT.

Ninth in descent from General CONSTANT SOUTHWORTH.

Eighth in descent from Sergeant JOHN PORTER.

243. WESSON, JAMES LEONARD, Boston.

Seventh in descent from Lieutenant THADDEUS CLARKE.

**11. WETHERBEE, WINTHROP, 2d Lieutenant, First Corps Cadets,
M.V.M., Boston.**

Sixth in descent from JOHN WETHERBEE.

Seventh in descent from JOHN LOVEJOY.

Third in descent from JOHN HOW(E).

17. WHEELER, REVEREND HORACE LESLIE, Burlington, Vt.

Ninth in descent from EDWARD HOW(E).

Eighth in descent from THOMAS BURGESS.

Eighth in descent from Captain JOHN SHERMAN.

Eighth in descent from Captain THOMAS BROOKE (BROOKS).

Eighth in descent from NATHANIEL SPARHAWK.

Eighth in descent from Captain HUGH MASON.

Eighth in descent from EDMUND FREEMAN.

Seventh in descent from Major SIMON WILLARD.

Sixth in descent from Lieutenant SIMON DAVIS.

Sixth in descent from SAMUEL STEARNS.

Sixth in descent from Sergeant JOSEPH SIMONDS.

Fourth in descent from ABIJAH BROWN.

Fourth in descent from STEPHEN NYE.

162. WHEELWRIGHT, EDMUND MARCH, Boston.

Sixth in descent from Colonel JOHN WHEELWRIGHT.

129. WHITING, WILLIAM SAWIN, Brookline.

Ninth in descent from Governor THOMAS DUDLEY.

Eighth in descent from SIMON BRADSTREET.

152. WIGGIN, REVEREND JAMES HENRY, Roxbury.

Seventh in descent from Governor THOMAS WIGGIN.

Eighth in descent from Governor THOMAS DUDLEY.

Seventh in descent from Governor SIMON BRADSTREET.

139. WILBOUR, JOSHUA, Bristol, R.I.

Eighth in descent from Captain RALPH EARLE.

Eighth in descent from THOMAS COOK.

Seventh in descent from JOHN COOK.

Eighth in descent from RICHARD BORDEN.

Seventh in descent from Captain EDWARD RICHMOND.

Seventh in descent from JOHN BRIGGS.

Sixth in descent from WILLIAM BRIGGS.

Seventh in descent from THOMAS BURGESS.

Sixth in descent from THOMAS BROWNELL.

191. WILLARD, JOSEPH, Boston.

Sixth in descent from Major SIMON WILLARD.

16. WILLEY, WILLIAM LITHGOW, Boston.

Sixth in descent from JOHN WILLEY.

Seventh in descent from Quartermaster MATTHEW BRIDGE.

Fifth in descent from Colonel ARTHUR NOBLE.

Third in descent from Captain WILLIAM LITHGOW.

157. WILLIAMS, BORLAND, Boston.

Fourth in descent from Ensign GEORGE WILLIAMS.

195. WILLIAMS, JOHN DAVIS, Boston.

Sixth in descent from Captain STEPHEN WILLIAMS.

153. WILLIAMS, SAMUEL KING, Boston.

Third in descent from Ensign GEORGE WILLIAMS.

54. **WILLIAMS, WILLIAM KLAPP, Boston.**
Seventh in descent from CLEMENT PLUMSTEAD.
177. **WILLIS, HENRY AUGUSTUS, Fitchburg.**
Third in descent from JOHN MERRIAM.
240. **WILSON, FRANK STEDMAN, Boston.**
Ninth in descent from the Reverend JOHN WILSON.
78. **WILSON, FRED ALLAN, Nahant.**
Seventh in descent from Sergeant JOSEPH WILSON.
Ninth in descent from Captain WILLIAM GERRISH.
Eighth in descent from Captain JOHN GERRISH.
Ninth in descent from Major RICHARD WALDRON (WALDERNE).
Ninth in descent from Captain NATHANIEL FRYER.
Eighth in descent from Lieutenant-Colonel WILLIAM PEP-
PERRELL.
161. **WISWALL, HERBERT, Roxbury.**
Sixth in descent from Captain NOAH WISWALL.
Seventh in descent from Sergeant RICHARD COLLICOTT.
Seventh in descent from Captain ROGER CLAP(P), SR.
Sixth in descent from Captain DANIEL FISHER.
Sixth in descent from Lieutenant RICHARD HALL.
Fifth in descent from Lieutenant THOMAS FULLER.
165. **WOLCOTT, ROGER, LL.B., Boston.**
Sixth in descent from HENRY WOLCOTT.
Fifth in descent from Captain SIMON WOLCOTT.
Fourth in descent from Governor ROGER WOLCOTT.
Third in descent from Colonel OLIVER WOLCOTT.
Ninth in descent from WILLIAM PYNCHON.
Eighth in descent from Governor THOMAS WELLES.
Eighth in descent from Captain ELIZUR HOLYOKE.
Eighth in descent from WILLIAM PARKE.
Seventh in descent from Lieutenant WILLIAM CHITTENDEN.
Seventh in descent from STEPHEN PAINE, JR.
Seventh in descent from Captain SAMUEL TALCOTT.
Seventh in descent from Governor WILLIAM LEETE.
Fourth in descent from Colonel HEZEKIAH HUNTINGTON.
Fourth in descent from Captain JABEZ HUNTINGTON.

41. WOOD, ALVA SYLVANUS, Woburn.

Fifth in descent from JOSIAH WOOD.

Sixth in descent from Captain RICHARD WALKER.

Fifth in descent from Captain SAMUEL WALKER.

Fourth in descent from Ensign SAMUEL WALKER.

Fifth in descent from SAMUEL CONVERSE.

Fifth in descent from Captain EDWARD JOHNSON, SR.

Fourth in descent from Major WILLIAM JOHNSON.

142. YOUNG, HARRY, Brookline.

Eighth in descent from JOHN BATCHELOR.

Eighth in descent from WILLIAM BUTTER(S).

Seventh in descent from RALPH DIX.

Seventh in descent from Lieutenant JOHN SPA(U)LDING.

Fifth in descent from Lieutenant BENJAMIN FOSTER.

Fifth in descent from WELLS CHASE.





INDEX OF ANCESTORS AND DESCENDANTS.

(The names of deceased members are marked with an asterisk.)

- ABBOT, CAPTAIN ABIEL**, 1741-1809, Wilton, N.H. Captain of the Ninth Company, Sixth Regiment of New Hampshire Militia, under Colonel Goldstone Lutwycke. Commission from Governor John Wentworth, dated February 16, 1769.
Abbot, Francis E.
- ABBOT, GEORGE**, 1615-1681, Andover, Mass. Defended his Garrison House against the Indians, April 8, 1766.
Abbot, Francis E.
- ABBOT, CAPTAIN JOHN**, 1704-1793, Andover, Mass. Captain of Second Foot Company, Andover, Fourth Regiment of Militia, Essex County, Mass., under Colonel Richard Saltonstall, 1754, French and Indian War.
Abbot, Edwin H.
Abbot, Francis E.
- ABEL, LIEUTENANT PRESERVED**, —1724, Rehoboth, Mass. Sergeant under Major William Bradford in the Narragansett Campaign, King Philip's War, 1675-6. Ensign of the Military Company at Rehoboth, 1690. Lieutenant in Captain Samuel Gallup's Company. Expedition under Sir William Phips against Canada, 1690.
* Houghton, Henry O.
Houghton, Henry O.
- ADAMS, ENSIGN EDWARD**, 1630-1716, Medfield, Mass. Ensign 1687-1702 of the Medfield Military Company. Deputy to the General Court, 1689, '92, 1702.
Adams, Edward M.
Leeds, Charles.
- ADAMS, LIEUTENANT HENRY**, 1604-1676, Medfield, Mass. Member of the Ancient and Honorable Artillery Company, 1652. Lieutenant of the Military Company at Medfield, —. Deputy to the General Court, 1659, '65, '74-75. Killed at the door of his house by the Indians, February 21, 1676.
Merriam, Frank.
- ADAMS, JOHN**, —. Soldier in Captain Thomas Prentice's Troop, Mount Hope Campaign, King Philip's War, 1675.
Cutter, William R.
- ADAMS, CAPTAIN THOMAS**, 1713-1802, Arlington, Mass. Captain commanding a Company in the French War, 1758.
Cutter, William R.
- ALDEN, JOHN**, 1599-1687, Duxbury, Plymouth Colony. Assistant, 1632-40, '50-86. Deputy to the General Court, 1641-42, '44-49. Member of the Council of War, 1646, '53-58, '67, '71, '75-76. Member of Captain Myles Standish's Duxbury Company, 1643.
Bacon, Henry S.
Barker, Edward T.
Brooks, Walter C.
Coe, Henry F.
Coffin, Rufus.
- ADAMS, ENSIGN EDWARD**, 1630-1716, Medfield, Mass. Ensign 1687-1702 of the Medfield Military Company. Deputy to the General Court, 1689, '92, 1702.
Adams, Edward M.
Leeds, Charles.

- Keith, Solomon L.
Standish, J. Myles.
Swift, Henry W.
Tobey, Edward S.
- ALEXANDER, CAPTAIN EBENEZER,
1684-1768, Northfield, Mass.
Ensign in Captain Thomas
Wells' Company in Rasles'
War, and Lieutenant under
Captain Benjamin Wright, 1724.
Lieutenant of the Third Com-
pany, Fourth Massachusetts
Regiment, under Colonel Sam-
uel Willard, Expedition against
Louisbourg, 1745. Commis-
sioned Captain by Sir William
Pepperrell, July 13, 1745, after
the Capture of Louisbourg.
Served under Shirley against
Canada, 1746. Commanded a
Company to range the woods
in search of Indians, 1748.
- Alexander, Ebenezer.
- ALLD, LIEUTENANT DAVID, —,
Dunstable, Mass. Lieutenant at
the taking of Quebec, 1759.
- Cutter, Edward J.
- ALLEN, SAMUEL, 1632-1703, Bridge-
water, Mass. Deputy to the
General Court, 1693.
- Rogers, Allan.
- ALLERTON, ISAAC, — 1659. Plym-
outh and New Haven. Assist-
ant Plymouth Colony, 1621-23,
'34.
- *Churchill, Gardner A.
Watkins, Walter K.
- ALLYN, MATTHEW, — 1671, Wind-
sor, Conn. Deputy to Massa-
chusetts General Court, 1636.
Deputy to Connecticut General
Court, 1648-57. Assistant,
1658-67. Commissioner for
the United Colonies, 1660-64.
- Allen, Theodore L.
- AMORY, JONATHAN, 1640-1699,
Charleston, S.C. Speaker of the
Assembly, —.
- Amory, Francis I.
- AMSDEN, ISAAC, 1657 —, Cam-
bridge, Mass. Soldier in King
Philip's War in Captains Daniel
Henchman's, Nathaniel Daven-
port's, and Joseph Sill's Com-
panies, 1675-6.
- Amsden, Henry F.
- ANDREW, HENRY, — 1652, Taun-
ton, Plymouth Colony. Deputy
to the General Court, 1639, '42,
'47.
- Lovering, Henry M.
Seaver, James E.
- APPLETON, MAJOR ISAAC, 1664-
1747, Ipswich, Mass. Lieuten-
ant in the Expedition against
Port Royal, 1707. Captain,
—, Major in the Essex
County Regiment, —.
- Appleton, Randolph M.
Bent, S. Arthur.
Burnham, John A.
- APPLETON, LIEUTENANT ISAAC,
1731-1806, New Ipswich, N.H.
Second Lieutenant of the New
Ipswich Military Company,
1771.
- Bent, S. Arthur.
- APPLETON, CAPTAIN JOHN, 1622-
1699, Ipswich, Mass. Lieuten-
ant of the Ipswich Military
Company, 1653. Captain, 1658.
Deputy to the General Court,
1656-79.
- Bartlett, Joseph G.
- APPLETON, SAMUEL, 1586-1670,
Ipswich, Mass. Deputy to the
General Court, 1637.
- Bartlett, Joseph G.
Bent, S. Arthur.
- APPLETON, MAJOR SAMUEL, 1624-
1696, Ipswich, Mass. Lieuten-
ant of the Ipswich Company,
1668. Captain (other than a
local title), Sept. 24, 1675.
Major and Commander-in-Chief
of the Massachusetts troops at
Springfield, Hatfield, and at
the Great Swamp Fight, Decem-
ber 19, 1675. Sergeant-Major
of the South Essex Regi-
ment, 1692. Deputy to Massa-
chusetts General Court, 1668,
'69-71, '73, '75-77, '79-80. As-
sistant, 1681-86. Member of
the Council, 1689-92. Coun-
cillor, named in the Charter of
William and Mary, 1682.
- Appleton, Francis H.
Appleton, Nathan.
Bent, S. Arthur.
Hale, Henry A.
Plaisted, Appleton H.

ATHERTON, CONSIDER, — 1690, Dorchester, Mass. Soldier in King Philip's War, under Major Simon Willard, 1675-6. Soldier in the Expedition to Canada, under Sir William Phips, 1690.

Ware, Horace E.

ATHERTON, MAJOR-GENERAL HUMPHREY, — 1661, Dorchester, Mass. Deputy to the General Court, 1638-39, '41, '43, '45-46, '48, '50-51, '53. Member of the Council of War appointed by the United Colonies, 1645. Assistant, 1654-61. Speaker, 1653. Lieutenant of the Dorchester Military Company, 1645. Captain, 1646. Commanded an expedition against the Narragansetts, 1650. Captain of the Ancient and Honorable Artillery Company, 1650 and '58. Major of the Massachusetts Forces, 1652. Major-General, 1661.

Flagg, Augustus.

Howe, Edward W.

Leeds, Charles.

Nickerson, Herman.

Robinson, Francis W.

Ware, Horace E.

EVERY, CAPTAIN JAMES, 1620-1694, New London, Conn. Deputy to the General Assembly, 1656-80. Ensign of the New London Company, —. Lieutenant, 1665. Captain, 1673. Served throughout King Philip's War, 1675-6. Was at the Great Swamp Fight. One of the captors of Canonchet, April, 1676. Captain of one of the four companies to protect the frontier, 1676.

Adams, Edward M.

AYER(S), SERGEANT JOHN, — 1675, Brookfield, Mass. Sergeant in Captain Thomas Wheeler's Company. Killed by the Indians at Brookfield, August 2, 1675.

Ayer, James B.

AYER, CORNET PETER, 1633-1699, Haverhill, Mass. Cornet of the Haverhill Company, —. Deputy to the General Court, 1680, '83, '85-86, '89-90, '95-96, '98.

Ayer, James B.

Burrell, Herbert L.

BACON, MICHAEL, — 1707, Bedford, Mass. Served in garrison at Billerica, in Captain Timothy Brooks's Company, King Philip's War, 1675.

Bartlett, Joseph G.

BAKER, CAPTAIN THOMAS, 1636-1718, Topsfield, Mass. Deputy to the General Court, 1683, '84, '86, '90, '92-94, '98, 1708. Lieutenant of the Andover and Topsfield Troop of Horse, 1682. Captain, 1713.

Bent, S. Arthur.

BANCROFT, THOMAS, 1649 —, Reading, Mass. Served in the garrison at Groton, November 30, 1675, King Philip's War.

Carpenter, Frederick B.

Cox, Edwin B.

Cox, William E.

Newhall, James S.

BARBER, SERGEANT GEORGE, — 1685, Medfield, Mass. Member of the Ancient and Honorable Artillery Company, 1646. Sergeant in the Medfield Company, 1646. Deputy to the General Court, 1668-69, '73, '76-77, '79-82.

Bartlett, Joseph G.

BARKER, LIEUTENANT FRANCIS, 1714-1795. Commissioned January 11, 1753, by Lieutenant-Governor Spencer Phips, Lieutenant of the Troop of Horse, under Captain Benjamin Beal, Jr., in the Third Suffolk County Regiment, Benjamin Lincoln, Colonel.

Swan, Robert T.

BARKER, LIEUTENANT ROBERT, 1651-1729, Duxbury, Mass. Lieutenant of the First Company in the Plymouth Regiment, under Major William Bradford, Narragansett Campaign, King Philip's War, 1675.

Howland, Charles W.

Howland, Daniel W.

BARRETT, ENSIGN HUMPHREY, 1630-1716, Concord, Mass. Commissioned Ensign of the Concord Company of Foot, 1688, by Governor Andros. Reappointed by Governor Bradstreet, 1689-

90. Deputy to the General Court, 1691.
 Barrett, Edwin S.
 Bent, S. Arthur.
- BARRETT, COLONEL JAMES, 1710-1779, Concord, Mass. Deputy to the General Court, 1756-57, '64, '68-75. Colonel of the Middlesex Militia, 1774-75.
 Barrett, Edwin S.
- BARRETT, CAPTAIN-LIEUTENANT JOSEPH, 1679-1763, Concord, Mass. Commissioned Captain-Lieutenant of the Concord Foot Company, March, 1732, by Governor Belcher.
 Bent, S. Arthur.
- BARRETT, CAPTAIN NATHAN, 1735-1791, Concord, Mass. Ensign, 1766, —, Captain, 1773. —.
 Barrett, Edwin S.
- BARTLETT, ENSIGN THOMAS, 1594-1654, Watertown, Mass. Ensign of the Military Company of Watertown, 1645.
 Brown, George E.
- BASS, SAMUEL, 1600-1694, Braintree, Mass. Deputy to the General Court, 1641, '45, '49, '52, '54, '57, '59, '63-64.
 Bartlett, Joseph G.
- BASSETT, SERGEANT WILLIAM, — 1703, Lynn, Mass. Came in the *Fortune* to Plymouth, 1621. Served in the Narragansett Campaign, 1675. Soldier in Captain Joseph Gardiner's Company, King Philip's War, 1676. Sergeant, 1676. Grantee of land.
 Goodhue, Samuel A.
- BATCHELOR, JOHN, — 1676, Reading, Mass. Soldier in Lieutenant William Hasey's Three County Troop, King Philip's War, 1675.
 Young, Harry.
- BATES, JOHN, — 1722, Weymouth, Mass. Soldier in King Philip's War under Captain Thomas Wheeler. At the defence of Brookfield, 1675. Subsequently under Captain Edward Hutchinson, Major Simon Willard, and Lieutenant Woodhouse.
 Reade, Philip.
- BAYARD, NICHOLAS, 1644-1707, New York. Member of the Council, Province of New York, —. Commander-in-Chief of the Provincial Forces, —.
 Thayer, Nathaniel.
- BENT, JOHN, 1603-1672, Sudbury, Mass. Private in Major Simon Willard's Troop of Horse, in the expedition against Ninigret, chief of the Nyantics, November, 1654.
 Bent, S. Arthur.
 Green, Charles M.
- BENT, CORPORAL JOHN, 1635-1717, Sudbury, Mass. Corporal of the Military Company of Sudbury, 1686.
 Bent, S. Arthur.
 Green, Charles M.
- BICKFORD, JONATHAN, 1730-1818, Dover, N.H. Private in Captain Marston's Company at Crown Point, French and Indian War, 1762.
 Bickford, Scott F.
- BIGELOW, JOHN, 1617-1703, Watertown, Mass. Served in the Pequot War, —. Served in Captain Nathaniel Davenport's Company, King Philip's War, 1675; also in Captain John Cutter's Company, 1676.
 Bigelow, Melville M.
 Daniels, Howard B.
- BIGELOW, JOSHUA, 1655-1745, Weston, Mass. Soldier in King Philip's War, under Captain Joseph Sill, November, 1675; under Captains Nathaniel Davenport and Edward Tyng, 1675-6. At the Narragansett Swamp Fight.
 Bigelow, Melville M.
- BIGELOW, SAMUEL, 1653-1732, Watertown, Mass. Representative to the General Court, 1708-10.
 Bigelow, Henry N.
- BIRD, JAMES, 1647-1723, Dorchester, Mass. Served in Captain Thomas Brattle's Company, King Philip's War, 1676.
 Daly, M. Ordway.
- BISSELL, CAPTAIN JOHN, 1683-1781, Bolton, Conn. Lieutenant of

- the Bolton Train Band, 1722.
 Captain, 1728. Deputy to the
 General Assembly, 1751.
 Simons, William C.
- BLASHFIELD, THOMAS, 1650—,
 Beverly, Mass. Served in Cap-
 tain Joseph Gardiner's Com-
 pany, from Salem, in the Narra-
 gansett Swamp Fight, 1675.
 Smith, Charles F.
 Smith, George H.
- BODGE, JOHN, —, New Marble-
 head (Windham), Me. Served
 under Captain Daniel Hills,
 1748-9; also under Sergeant
 Thomas Chute, 1747, '56-57.
 Bodge, George M.
- BOND, LIEUTENANT-COLONEL JONAS,
 1674-1727, Watertown, Mass.
 Served in the Expedition against
 Canada, 1690, under Sir William
 Phips. Lieutenant-Colonel, —.
 Deputy to the Massachusetts
 General Court, 1706-07, '20,
 '23-26.
 *Chase, William L.
- BOND, CAPTAIN WILLIAM, — 1695,
 Watertown, Mass. Deputy to
 the General Court, 1689-93,
 '95. Speaker, 1691-93, '95.
 Captain of the Military Com-
 pany at Watertown, 1691.
 *Chase, William L.
- BORDEN, RICHARD, 1601-1671,
 Portsmouth, R.I. Assistant,
 1653-4. Commissioner, 1654,
 '56-57. Deputy to the Assem-
 bly, 1667-70.
 Wilbour, Joshua.
- BOURNE, MELETIAH, 1673-1742,
 Sandwich, Mass. Representa-
 tive to the General Court, 1713.
 Bartlett, Joseph G.
- BOURNE, RICHARD, — 1685, Sand-
 wich, Plymouth Colony. Deputy
 to the General Court, 1639-42,
 '45, '52, '64-67, '70.
 Bartlett, Joseph G.
- BOURNE, SHEARJASHUB, 1644-1719,
 Sandwich, Mass. Deputy to
 the General Court, 1692.
 Bartlett, Joseph G.
- BOURNE, THOMAS, —, Marshfield,
 Plymouth Colony. Deputy to
 the General Court, 1642, '45.
- Lovering, Henry M.
- BOWEN, LIEUTENANT HENRY, 1634-
 1724, Roxbury Mass., and
 Woodstock, Conn. Ensign, and
 subsequently Lieutenant, in the
 Fourth Company, under Captain
 Isaac Johnson, at the Great
 Swamp Fight, December 19,
 1675. Upon the death of Cap-
 tain Johnson and Lieutenant
 Upham's mortal wound, Lieut-
 enant Bowen held command of
 the Company.
 Bell, Charles U.
- BOWEN, RICHARD, — 1675, Reho-
 both, Plymouth Colony. Dep-
 uty to the General Court, 1651
 Bartlett, Joseph G.
 *Houghton, Henry O.
 Houghton, Henry O.
- BOWES, REVEREND NICHOLAS, —
 1755, Concord, Mass. Chap-
 lain at Fort Edward, 1755.
 Died upon returning home.
 Hall, George F.
- BOYDEN, CAPTAIN JONATHAN, 1652-
 1732, Medfield, Mass. Repre-
 sentative to the General Court,
 1715. Captain of the Military
 Company at Medfield, 1712.
 Bartlett, Joseph G.
- BRACKETT, CAPTAIN RICHARD, 1611-
 1691, Braintree, Mass. Mem-
 ber of the Ancient and Hon-
 orable Artillery Company of
 Boston, 1636. Commander
 (Captain) of the Braintree
 Militia. Deputy to the General
 Court, 1651-57.
 Brackett, Frederic H.
 Brackett, Sidney L.
- BRADBURY, CAPTAIN THOMAS,
 1610-1695, Salisbury, Mass.
 Deputy to the General Court,
 1651, '52, '56-57. Ensign of
 the Salisbury Train Band, 1647.
 Captain, 1661.
 Howe, Edward W.
- BRADFORD, MAJOR JOHN, 1652-
 1736, Kingston, Mass. Deputy
 to the Plymouth Colony General
 Court, 1689-90. Deputy to the
 Massachusetts General Court,
 1692. Major, —
 Rogers, Allan.

BRADFORD, GOVERNOR WILLIAM, 1590-1657, Plymouth. Governor of Plymouth Colony, 1621-33, '35-37, '39-44, '45-57. Assistant, 1634-35, '37-38, '41, '43, '45-50.

Colt, Samuel P.

Pond, Virgil C.

Rogers, Allan.

Sampson, Walter S.

BRADFORD, MAJOR WILLIAM, 1624-1704, Duxbury, Plymouth Colony. Major and Commander-in-Chief of the Plymouth Forces at the Great Swamp Fight, 1675, and was severely wounded. Deputy, 1657. Assistant, 1658. Deputy Governor of Plymouth Colony, 1682-86, '89-91. Member of the Council of Massachusetts, 1691.

Pond, Virgil C.

Rogers, Allan.

Sampson, Walter S.

BRADSTREET, JOHN, 1718 —, Boxford, Mass. Private in Captain Joseph Frye's Company at Scarborough, Me., 1748.

Bartlett, Joseph G.

BRADSTREET, GOVERNOR SIMON, 1603-1697, Salem, Mass. Secretary of the Massachusetts Bay Colony, 1630-36. Assistant, 1630-78. Commissioner for the United Colonies, 1643, '63-66. Deputy Governor, 1672-97. Governor, 1679-86, '89.

Bartlett, Joseph G.

Bell, Charles U.

Whiting, William S.

Wiggin, James H.

BRASTOW, THOMAS, 1740-1799, —. Served in Colonel Miller's Regiment, 1758-9. Expedition to Lake George.

Ware, Horace E.

Ware, Moses E.

BRATTLE, CAPTAIN THOMAS, 1624-1683, Boston, Mass. Cornet of the Suffolk Troop, 1670. Lieutenant, 1675. Captain, 1676. Held important commands in King Philip's War, 1675-6. At the beginning of the War,

he loaned the Colony £200, and in the first few months he is credited with cash, supplies, and service to the amount of £1,500, upon the treasurer's accounts. Deputy to the General Court, 1671-72, '78-81.

Carpenter, Frederick B.

Jones, George W.

BRIDGE, JOHN, — 1665, Cambridge, Mass. Deputy to the General Court, 1637-39, '41.

Hall, George F.

Hastings, Henry.

BRIDGE, QUARTERMASTER MATTHEW, 1650-1738, Lexington, Mass. Quartermaster in Captain Thomas Prentice's Troop, King Philip's War, 1675. Also in the Expedition to Canada under Sir William Phips, 1690.

Hastings, Henry.

Willey, William L.

BRIGGS, JOHN, 1609-1690, Portsmouth, R.I. Assistant, 1648. Commissioner, 1654, '56, '59, '61-63. Deputy to the Assembly, 1664-66, '68-69.

Wilbour, Joshua.

BRIGGS, WILLIAM, 1650-1716, —. Member of Captain Peleg Sanford's Troop, 1667.

Wilbour, Joshua.

BROCKLEBANK, CAPTAIN SAMUEL, 1627-1676, Rowley, Mass. Captain of the Rowley Foot Company, 1673. Killed at the Sudbury Fight, King Philip's War, April 21, 1676.

Appleton, Nathan.

BROOKE (BROOKS), CAPTAIN THOMAS, — 1667, Concord, Mass. Deputy to the General Court, 1642-44, '54, '59-62. Captain of the Concord Foot Company, 1643.

Bent, S. Arthur.

Merriam, Frank.

Page, Walter G.

Wheeler, Horace L.

BROOKS, LIEUTENANT JOSHUA, 1688-1768, Lincoln, Mass. Lieutenant in a Company which marched from Concord to Boston on the alarm of an expected

- attack by a French fleet, September 23, 1746.
Bent, S. Arthur.
Merriam, Frank.
- BROWN, ABIJAH, 1736-1818, Wal-
tham, Mass. Private in Cap-
tain Timothy Houghton's Com-
pany, Colonel Jonathan Bag-
ley's Regiment, Crown Point
Expedition, 1756. At Fort
William Henry, August, 1756.
Wheeler, Horace L.
- BROWN, JOSEPH, 1689-1759, Hamp-
ton, N.H. Served in Queen
Anne's War at Fort William
and Mary, Newcastle, N.H.,
1708.
- Brown, David H.
- BROWN, SERGEANT SAMUEL, 1720-
1794, Rye, N.H. Private in
Captain Anthony Towle's Com-
pany of Troopers in Major
Thomas Tash's Battalion sta-
tioned at the fort, No. 4, now
Charlestown, N.H. Sergeant
in Captain John Goffe's Com-
pany, serving as scouts against
the Indians, in the Merrimac
Valley, N.H., 1745-6.
- Brown, David H.
- BROWN, THOMAS, 1657 —, Hamp-
ton, N.H. Soldier in King
Philip's War, 1675-6.
- Brown, David H.
- BROWNELL, THOMAS, — 1665,
Warwick, and Portsmouth, R.I.
Commissioner, 1655, '61-63.
Deputy to the Assembly, 1664.
Wilbour, Joshua.
- BUCKLAND, BENJAMIN, — 1676,
Bridgewater, Plymouth Colony.
Killed in the Ambuscade at
Rehoboth, March 26, 1676.
Rogers, Allan.
- BUCKMAN, Joses, 1641-1694, Mal-
den, Mass. Served in Captain
Thomas Wheeler's Company,
King Philip's War, 1676.
Hall, George F.
- BUCKMAN, CAPTAIN SAMUEL, 1674
—, Malden, Mass. Captain of
the Malden Company, —.
Hall, George F.
- BUCKMINSTER, COLONEL JOSEPH,
SR., 1666-1747, Framingham,
Mass. Deputy to the General
Court, 1709-10, '13-16, '18-19,
'21-23, '33. Colonel in com-
mand of a Company of Gren-
adiers in Sir Charles Hobby's
Regiment, Expedition against
Port Royal, 1710.
*Churchill, Gardner A.
- BUCKMINSTER, COLONEL JOSEPH,
JR., 1697-1780, Framingham,
Mass. Representative to the
General Court, 1738-39, '44, '51-
53, '55-70. Commissioned
Colonel of the Framingham
Militia, 1739. Commanded
troops in the French and In-
dian Wars, 1744, '57.
*Churchill, Gardner A.
- BULKLEY, PETER, 1641-1688, Con-
cord, Mass. Deputy to the Gen-
eral Court, 1673-76. Speaker
of the House, 1676. Assistant,
1677-85.
Howe, Edward W.
- BULLARD, ENSIGN SETH, 1736-1811,
Walpole, Mass. Ensign in the
Company of Foot at Walpole,
under Captain Ebenezer Clap,
in Colonel Eliphalet Pond's
Suffolk County Militia. Com-
missioned by Governor Thomas
Hutchinson, June 5, 1772.
Carney, George J.
- BURGESS, THOMAS, JR., — 1685,
Sandwich. Deputy to the Gen-
eral Court of Plymouth Colony,
1642, '44-45, '48, '54, '60, '62,
'68. Soldier in the Expedition
against the Narragansetts, 1645.
Wheeler, Horace L.
Wilbour, Joshua.
- BURGESS, GENERAL WILLIAM, 1619-
1683, —, Md. Member of
Lord Baltimore's Council of
State, —. Deputy Governor
of Maryland, —. Colonel
of the Regiment of Train
Bands, —. General-in-Chief
of the Provincial Forces, —.
Tilton, Palmer.
Tilton, Warren C.
- BURNHAM, LIEUTENANT THOMAS,
1623-1694, Ipswich, Mass.
Ensign of the Ipswich Company
of Militia, 1675. Lieutenant

- of the First Company, 1683. Deputy to the General Court, 1683-85.
- Thompson, Abijah.
- BURT, LIEUTENANT NATHANIEL, 1711-1755, Longmeadow, Mass. Lieutenant in Captain Ephraim Williams' Company. Killed in battle at Lake George, September 8, 1755.
- Hurd, Charles R.
- Warner, Frank E.
- BURTON, ISEK, — 1706, Salem, Mass. Soldier in Captain Isaac Gardiner's command, Narragansett Campaign, King Philip's War, 1675-6.
- Burton, George S.
- BURTON, JONATHAN, 1741-1811, Middleton, Mass., and Wilton, N.H. Private in Captain Andrew Giddings' Company, Colonel Jonathan Bayley's Regiment, in the Louisbourg Expedition, 1759.
- Burton, George S.
- BUTLER, LIEUTENANT JOHN, — 1747, Framingham, Mass. Lieutenant in Captain Ephraim Baker's Company, First Massachusetts Regiment, Lieutenant-General William Pepperrell Colonel, Expedition against Louisbourg, 1745.
- Seamans, Frank M.
- BUTTER(s), WILLIAM, — 1692, Woburn, Mass. Served under Captain Joseph Sill, King Philip's War, 1676.
- Bartlett, Joseph G.
- Young, Harry.
- CALL, JOHN, 1635-1682, —. Soldier in Captain John Cutler's Company, King Philip's War, 1676.
- Holden, Joshua B.
- CALL, CAPTAIN JOHN, 1672-1713, Charlestown, Mass. Ensign, —. Captain, —.
- Holden, Joshua B.
- CALL, SAMUEL, 1698-1747, —. Soldier at the Siege of Louisbourg, 1745.
- Holden, Joshua B.
- CAPEN, LIEUTENANT HOPESTILL, 1731-1807, Dorchester, Mass. Commissioned, by Governor Francis Bernard, Ensign in Captain Onesimus Tileston's Company, 1763, and Lieutenant in Captain John Leverett's Company, Colonel Joseph Jackson's Regiment, 1767. Member of the Ancient and Honorable Artillery Company, 1763.
- Sowdon, Arthur J. C.
- CAPEN, CAPTAIN JOHN, 1613-1692, Dorchester, Mass. Member of the Ancient and Honorable Artillery Company, 1646. Captain of the Foot Company in Dorchester, 1683. Deputy to the General Court, 1671, '73-78.
- Bartlett, Joseph G.
- Sowdon, Arthur J. C.
- CAREY, CAPTAIN JONATHAN, —. Commissioned Captain of the Ninth Company, Seventh Massachusetts Regiment, Colonel Shubael Gorham, by Governor Shirley, February 14, 1744, Expedition against Louisbourg under Lieutenant-General William Pepperrell.
- Lovering, Henry M.
- CARPENTER, DANIEL, 1669-1721, Rehoboth, Mass. Soldier in Captain Samuel Gallop's Company, Expedition to Canada under Sir William Phips, 1690.
- Bartlett, Joseph G.
- CARPENTER, WILLIAM, SR., 1576-1660, Weymouth, Mass. Deputy to the General Court, 1641-43.
- Bartlett, Joseph G.
- CARPENTER, WILLIAM, JR., 1605-1667, Rehoboth, Plymouth Colony. Deputy to the General Court, 1656.
- Bartlett, Joseph G.
- CARTER, CAPTAIN JOHN, 1616-1692, Woburn, Mass. Ensign of the Woburn Company, Middlesex Regiment, 1651. Lieutenant, 1664. Captain, 1672, and in King Philip's War.
- Thompson, Abijah.
- CARTER, LIEUTENANT JOHN, 1653-1727, Woburn, Mass. Served in Captain Nathaniel Daven-

- port's Company, King Philip's War, 1675. Sergeant of the Military Company at Woburn, 1682. Lieutenant, 1700-27. Thompson, Abijah.
- CARTER, COLONEL JOHN, 1713-1796, Lancaster, Mass. Colonel, marched to the relief of Fort William Henry, 1758. Hosmer, Jerome C.
- CARTER, SAMUEL, 1678-1738, Lancaster, Mass. Served in a Garrison under his brother-in-law, Lieutenant Nathaniel Wilder, 1704. Lost his house by an attack from the Indians the same year. Hosmer, Jerome C.
- CHAMPION, MAJOR HENRY, 1723-1797, Colchester, Conn. Ensign of the Train Band, South Company, of East Haddam, 1744. Lieutenant, 1750. Captain of the Twelfth Company, 1758, and of the Fifth Company, Second Regiment of the Connecticut Forces, French and Indian War, 1759. Major of the Twelfth Company, Colonial Militia, 1772. Deputy to the General Assembly, 1761, '65-79. Storrs, Leonard K.
- CHAMPNEY, DANIEL, 1644-1691, Cambridge, Mass. Served under Captain Thomas Brattle, King Philip's War, 1675. Also in Captain Thomas Prentice's Troop, 1676. Appointed to redeem Indian captives near Wachuset by the General Court, 1677. Hall, George F.
- CHAPIN, CAPTAIN JOSIAH, 1634-1726, Mendon, Mass. Sergeant in the Mendon Military Company, 1685. Ensign, 1687. Lieutenant, 1689. Captain, 1692. Deputy to the General Court, 1689. Norcross, Grenville H.
- CHASE, ENSIGN MOSES, 1663 —, Newbury, Mass. Ensign in Captain Hugh March's Company of "Snowshoe men," Essex North Regiment, 1710. Chase, Allan McC. P.
- CHASE, THOMAS, 1654 —, Newbury, Mass. Soldier in Major Samuel Appleton's command, Narragansett Campaign, King Philip's War, 1675. * Chase, William L.
- CHASE, WELLS, 1710 —, Newbury, Mass. "Centinel" in Captain Enoch Bailey's Company. Service on the frontier, French and Indian War, 1754. Young, Harry.
- CHAUNCEY, REVEREND ISRAEL, 1644-1703, Stratford, Conn. Member of the Council of War at the breaking out of King Philip's War, 1675. Surgeon under Major Robert Treat, 1675. Moseley, John G.
- CHESEBOROUGH, WILLIAM, 1594-1667, Stonington, Conn. Deputy from Boston to the General Court of Massachusetts Bay Colony, 1640. Deputy to the General Assembly of Connecticut, 1653, '55, '57, '64. Adams, Edward M. Mumford, James G.
- CHICKERING, FRANCIS, — 1658, Dedham, Mass. Deputy to the General Court, 1644, '53. Bartlett, Joseph G.
- CHIPMAN, JOHN, 1615-1684, Barnstable. Deputy to the Plymouth Colony General Court, 1663-66, '68-69. Bartlett, Joseph G.
- CHITTENDEN, ISAAC, — 1676, Scituate, Plymouth Colony. Deputy to the General Court, 1658-67, '69-71, '73-74. Killed by the Indians while serving in defence of Scituate, King Philip's War, 1676. Seaver, James E.
- CHITTENDEN, LIEUTENANT WILLIAM, 1593-1660, Guilford, Conn. Deputy to the General Assembly, 1643-60. Magistrate, 1643. Lieutenant of the New Haven Company, 1643. Wolcott, Roger.
- CHUBBOCK, LIEUTENANT JOHN, 1648-1690, Hingham, Mass. Lieutenant in the Hingham forces in Sir William Phips' Ex-

- pedition against Canada, 1690, losing his life in the expedition.
 Crandon, Edwin S.
 CHURCH, SERGEANT RICHARD, 1608-1668, Plymouth. Served in the Pequot War, 1637. Member of the Plymouth Military Company, 1643. Sergeant, —.
 Dorman, William B.
 CHURCHILL, JOHN, — 1663, Plymouth. Member of the Plymouth Military Company, 1643.
 *Churchill, Gardner A.
 Coffin, Rufus.
 CHUTE, SERGEANT THOMAS, 1690 —, New Marblehead (Windham), Me. Served under Captain George Berry, 1747; Captain Daniel Hills, 1748-9. In charge of the Province Fort, 1749, '56-9. French and Indian War.
 Bodge, George M.
 CLAP(P), HOPESTILL, 1647-1719, Dorchester, Mass. Served in the garrison at Punkapog, King Philip's War, 1676. Representative to the General Court, 1702-07.
 Sowdon, Arthur J. C.
 CLAP(P), MAJOR JONATHAN, 1713-1782, Easthampton, Mass. Major in the Massachusetts Militia, —.
 Allen, Theodore L.
 CLAP(P), CAPTAIN JOSHUA, 1707-1802, Walpole, Mass. Captain of the Walpole Militia, 1745. Representative to the General Court, 1768, '70-72.
 Bartlett, Joseph G.
 CLAP(P), CAPTAIN PRESERVED, 1643-1720, Northampton, Mass. Captain of the Northampton Military Company, —. Deputy to the General Court, —.
 Allen, Theodore L.
 CLAP(P), CAPTAIN ROGER, SR., 1609-1692, Dorchester, Mass. Lieutenant, 1644, of the Dorchester Company, under Captain Humphrey Atherton. Second Sergeant, Ancient and Honorable Artillery Company, 1647. Lieutenant, ditto, 1655. Captain of the Dorchester Military Company, —. Captain of the Castle, Boston, 1665-86. Deputy to the General Court, 1652-73.
 Allen, Theodore L.
 Furness, Dawes E.
 Hemenway, Fred F.
 Sowdon, Arthur J. C.
 Wiswall, Herbert.
 CLAP(P), CAPTAIN ROGER, JR., 1684-1762, —. Deputy to the Massachusetts General Court, —. Captain in the Connecticut Colonial Militia, —.
 Allen, Theodore L.
 CLAP(P), MAJOR SAMUEL, 1634-1708, Dorchester, Mass. Deputy to General Court, 1689-91, '95, '97, '99. Captain of the Dorchester Military Company, —. Major, —.
 Hemenway, Fred T.
 CLAP(P), SAMUEL, —, Scituate, Mass. Deputy to the General Court of Plymouth Colony, 1680-86, '90-91. Deputy to the Massachusetts General Court, 1692-96, '99, 1703-05, '07-09, '14-15.
 Lovering, Henry M.
 Rogers, Allan.
 CLAP(P), THOMAS, 1597-1684, Scituate, Plymouth Colony. Deputy to the General Court, 1649.
 Bartlett, Joseph G.
 Lovering, Henry M.
 Rogers, Allan.
 CLARK, THOMAS, — 1697, Plymouth. Served in the Pequot War, 1636.
 Lovering, Henry M.
 CLARKE, LIEUTENANT THADDEUS, — 1690, Falmouth, Me. Lieutenant of a Company in garrison at Casco. Killed with thirteen of his scouting party by the Indians, May 17, 1690.
 Wesson, James L.
 COBB, HENRY, — 1679, Barnstable, Plymouth Colony. Deputy to the General Court, 1645-61.
 Sprague, Frank M.
 COBURN (COLBURN), CORPORAL EDWARD, 1618-1696, Chelmsford, Mass. Private in the

- Chelmsford Military Company,
—, Corporal, —. Com-
manded Colburn's Garrison on
the Merrimac River, King
Philip's War, 1676. All his
houses were burned by the
Indians, March 18, 1676, upon
which date he was one of the
soldiers guarding the ferry.
Reade, Philip.
- COFFIN, NATHANIEL, 1669-1749,
Newbury, Mass. Deputy to the
General Court, 1719-20. Mem-
ber of the Council, 1730.
Appleton, Nathan.
- COFFIN, TRISTRAM, 1609-1681, Nan-
tucket. Commissioner at Salis-
bury, 1655. Chief Magistrate
of Nantucket, under Governor
Lovelace, of New York, 1671.
Amsden, Henry F.
Appleton, Nathan.
Bacon, Horace S.
Furness, Dawes E.
Gordon, Edwin A.
Newhall, James S.
- COFFIN, LIEUTENANT TRISTRAM,
1632-1704, Newbury, Mass.
Lieutenant of the Newbury
Company, 1683. Deputy to the
General Court, 1695, 1700-02.
Appleton, Nathan.
Bacon, Horace S.
Gordon, Edwin A.
- COLLAMORE, CAPTAIN ANTHONY,
—1693, Scituate, Plymouth
Colony. Lieutenant and Captain
of the Scituate Company of
Militia, —.
- *Collamore, John H.
- COLLICOT, SERGEANT RICHARD,
1603-1686, Dorchester, Mass.
Sergeant in the Pequot War,
1637. Member of the Ancient
and Honorable Artillery Com-
pany, 1637. Deputy to the
General Court, 1637, '69, '72.
Sowdon, Arthur J. C.
Wiswall, Herbert.
- COLLIER, WILLIAM, — 1670, —,
Conn. Assistant, 1634-65.
Commissioner for the United
Colonies, 1643. Member of the
Council of War, —.
Adams, Edward M.
Webster, William A.
- COMMEE, DAVID, — 1676, Con-
cord, Mass. Killed at the Sud-
bury Fight, April 21, 1676.
One of the twelve men from
Concord.
Flagg, Charles P.
Flagg, Henry D.
- CONANT, JOHN, 1652-1724, Beverly,
Mass. Soldier in Captain
Samuel Appleton's Company,
King Philip's War, 1675-6.
Conant, Samuel M.
- CONANT, LOT, 1658-1745, Bev-
erly, Mass. Served in Captain
Joseph Gardiner's Company,
in the Narragansett Campaign,
King Philip's War, 1675-6.
Abbot, Francis E.
Thompson, Eben F.
- CONANT, GOVERNOR ROGER, 1592-
1679, Beverly, Mass. Governor
of the Massachusetts Colony at
Cape Ann, 1624-26, and at
Salem, 1627-28. Deputy to the
General Court, 1634.
Abbot, Francis E.
Thompson, Eben F.
Webster, William A.
- CONVERSE, EDWARD, 1590-1663,
Woburn, Mass. Deputy to the
General Court, 1660.
Thompson, Abijah.
Thompson, John T.
- CONVERSE, LIEUTENANT JAMES,
1620-1715, Charlestown and
Woburn, Mass. Lieutenant of
the Woburn Company of Militia,
in garrison in King Philip's
War, 1675-6. Deputy to the
General Court, 1679.
Thompson, Abijah.
- CONVERSE, MAJOR JAMES, 1645-
1706, Woburn, Mass. Deputy
to the General Court, 1679-
81, '84-86. Commander at
Storer's Garrison, 1691-2, for
which service he was made
Major.
Thompson, Abijah.
- CONVERSE, SAMUEL, 1653-1699,
Woburn, Mass. Served in Sir
William Phips' Expedition to
Canada, 1690.
Thompson, Abijah.
Wood, Alva S.
- COOK (E), MAJOR AARON, 1610-

- 1690, Westfield, Mass. Member of the First Connecticut Troop of Horse, from Windsor, 1658. Major of the Hartford Troop, 1658. Ensign in the Hadley Company of Militia, Hampshire Regiment, 1676. Captain of the Garrison at Westfield, 1676. Captain, 1678.
- Daly, M. Ordway.
- Hemenway, Fred T.
- Leeds, Charles.
- Ware, Horace E.
- COOK, FRANCIS, 1583-1663, Plymouth. Member of Captain Myles Standish's Company, 1620, and served under him in the Expedition against the Indians, 1621. Member of the Plymouth Military Company, 1643.
- Reade, Philip.
- COOK, JOHN, 1631-1691, Warwick, R.I. Commissioner, 1653. Deputy to the Assembly, 1670.
- Wilbour, Joshua.
- COOK, THOMAS, —1674, Portsmouth, R.I. Deputy to the Assembly, 1664.
- Wilbour, Joshua.
- COOLIDGE, JOHN, —1691, Watertown, Mass. Deputy to the General Court, 1658.
- Brown, George E.
- *Chase, William L.
- CORLISS, JOSHUA, 1733-1819, Haverhill, Mass. Private in Captain Moore's Company, 1755, French and Indian War. Private in the Second Foot Company of Haverhill, Major Richard Saltonstall Captain, 1757. Private in the Company commanded by Sergeant Samuel Watts, John Osgood Colonel, for the relief of Fort William Henry, August, 1757.
- Corliss, Augustus W.
- CRAFT, LIEUTENANT GRIFFIN, 1609-1689, Roxbury, Mass. Deputy to the General Court, 1638, '63-67. Sergeant in the Military Company of Roxbury, —. Lieutenant, 1653.
- Lovering, Henry M.
- CRAFT, LIEUTENANT MOSES, 1703-1768, Newton, Mass. Served at Louisbourg in Captain William Williams' Company, Colonel Choate's Regiment, 1745. Lieutenant, —.
- Crafts, John C.
- Hyde, Frank C.
- CURTISS, ENSIGN THOMAS, 1648-1736, Stratford, Conn. Deputy from Wallingford to the General Assembly, 1689. Ensign of the Train Band at Wallingford, 1704.
- Curtiss, Frederick H.
- CUSHING, ENSIGN BENJAMIN, 1725-1812, Hingham, Mass. Ensign in Captain Ebenezer Beal's Company, Colonel Benjamin Lincoln's Regiment, for the relief of Fort William Henry, 1757.
- Swan, Robert T.
- CUSHING, DANIEL, 1619-1700, Hingham, Mass. Deputy to the General Court, 1680, '82, '95.
- Rogers, Allan.
- CUSHING, JOHN, SR., 1627-1708, Scituate, Mass. Deputy to the Plymouth Colony General Court, 1674, '79, '82-86. Assistant, Plymouth Colony, 1689-91. Deputy to the Massachusetts General Court, 1692.
- McGlenen, Edward W.
- McGlenen, Harry J.
- Nash, Nathaniel C.
- CUTLER, DOCTOR JOHN, —1715, Hingham, Mass. Surgeon in Captain Samuel Appleton's Company, 1675. At the Great Swamp Fight, King Philip's War, December 19, 1675.
- Parker, Montgomery D.
- CUTTER, EPHRAIM, 1651 —, Wattertown, Mass. Served under Major Samuel Appleton in the Narragansett Campaign, 1675-6.
- Cutter, Edward J.
- Cutter, John C.
- CUTTER, GERSHOM, 1653-1738, Cambridge, Mass. Soldier in Captain Nathaniel Davenport's Company, King Philip's War, 1675-76. Grantee of land for services in the Narragansett Campaign.
- Cutter, William R.
- Fletcher, Walter V.

CUTTS, RICHARD, — 1676, Portsmouth, N.H. He rebuilt and commanded the Fort at New Castle, 1660. Deputy to the General Court of Massachusetts Bay Colony, 1665, '69, '72.

Rust, Nathaniel J.

DALTON, SAMUEL, 1629-1680, Hampton, N.H. Deputy to the General Court, Massachusetts Bay Colony, 1662, '64-66, '69-71, '73-76, '78-79. Member of the Governor's Council of New Hampshire, 1680.

Brown, David H.

DANFORTH, NICHOLAS, — 1638, Cambridge, Mass. Deputy to the General Court, 1636-37.

Danforth, Allen.

Hall, George F.

Hastings, Henry.

DANIELS, TIMOTHY, 1722 —, Sherburn, Mass. Soldier on the Alarm List in Captain Joseph Perry's Train Band, 1757.

Hill, Lew C.

DAVIS, JOSEPH, 1650-1732, —. Served in Garrison at Marlborough, King Philip's War, 1676.

Parker, Montgomery D.

DAVIS, LIEUTENANT SIMON, 1637-1713, Concord, Mass. Served under Captain Thomas Wheeler at the Siege of Brookfield, August 2, 1675. One of the three to whom Captain Wheeler, on account of his wound, gave the charge of defending the garrison. Lieutenant of the Military Company at Concord, 1689.

Davis, Simon.

Wheeler, Horace L.

DAWES, LIEUTENANT AMBROSE, 1642-1705, —. Lieutenant, King Philip's War, 1675. Wounded at Fort Pemaquid, Me., 1692.

Furness, Dawes E.

DENISON, MAJOR-GENERAL DANIEL, 1612-1682, Ipswich, Mass. Deputy to the General Court, 1635-38, '40, '44, '48-49, '52. Speaker of the General Court, 1648, '49, '52. Secretary of Mas-

sachusetts Bay Colony, 1653. Commissioner for the United Colonies, 1654-1662. Captain, 1636, Pequot War. Sergeant-Major, 1645-1653. Major-General, 1653-1680.

Rich, J. Rogers.

Rich, Thomas P.

DENISON, CAPTAIN GEORGE, SR., 1620-1694, Stonington, Conn. Captain of the New London County Forces, King Philip's War, 1675-6, under Majors John Mann and Samuel Talcott. Second in command to Major Robert Treat in the Great Swamp Fight. Captured the Indian Chief Canonchet, 1676. Captain of Volunteers, 1689. Chosen with Major John Mason to assist the Pequot Chiefs to govern their tribes. Assistant, —. Deputy to the General Assembly, 1689, '93-94.

Adams, Edward M.

Brooks, John H.

Hull, James W.

DENISON, CAPTAIN GEORGE, JR., 1652-1737, Stonington, Conn. Captain of the New London Train Band, 1707. Member of the Council, 1710-13.

Adams, Edward M.

DIVOLL, ENSIGN JOHN, — 1676, Lancaster, Mass. Second under Major Simon Willard, King Philip's War, 1675. Ensign in the Foot Company at Lancaster, —. Killed at the assault on the Rowlandson Garrison House, Lancaster, February 10, 1676.

*Houghton, Henry O.

Houghton, Henry O.

DIVOLL, WILLIAM, 1672-1731, Lancaster, Mass. Soldier in Peter Joslin's Garrison during an Indian attack, 1704.

*Houghton, Henry O.

Houghton, Henry O.

DIX, RALPH, — 1688, Ipswich, Mass. Soldier in the Indian Wars, 1642.

Young, Harry.

DODGE, CAPTAIN JOHN, 1636-1728, Beverly, Mass. Served in the

- Troop of Horse under Captain John Whipple, of Ipswich, 1676; also under Captain George Curwin, the same year, King Philip's War. Captain of the Beverly Troop, 1690.
 Abbot, Francis E.
- DOLE, RICHARD, 1622-1705, Newbury, Mass. Deputy to the General Court, 1673.
 Appleton, Nathan.
- DORMAN, TIMOTHY, 1730-1764, Boxford, Mass. Served in the First Troop Company of Boxford, under Captain Francis Perley, Lieutenant-Colonel John Osgood's Regiment, 1757. French and Indian War.
 Dorman, William B.
- DOW, CAPTAIN HENRY, 1634-1707, Hampton, N.H. Ensign of the Hampton Military Company, 1689. Commissioned Captain, 1692, by Sir William Phips.
 Johnson, John F.
- DRAPER, JAMES, 1654-1698, Roxbury, Mass. Soldier in Captain Daniel Henchman's Company, King Philip's War, 1675.
 Cox, Edwin B.
 Cox, William E.
 Draper, Edwin S.
 Draper, William F.
- DRAPER, JOHN, 1725-1805, Dover, Mass. Private in the First Company of Militia, Dedham, under Captain Joseph Richards, for defence against the Indians, 1754.
 Draper, Walter H.
- DRURY, LIEUTENANT HUGH, — 1689, Boston, Mass. Member of the Ancient and Honorable Artillery Company, 1659. Second Sergeant, 1664. Lieutenant of Captain Daniel Henchman's Fifth Boston Foot Company, 1675.
 Bent, S. Arthur.
 Green, Charles M.
- DRURY, LIEUTENANT JOHN, 1646-1678, Boston, Mass. Private in Captain Samuel Moseley's Company, on the Mount Hope Expedition, July, 1675. Ensign in Captain Nathaniel Davenport's Company at the Great Swamp Fight, King Philip's War, December 19, 1675. Subsequently Lieutenant.
 Bent, S. Arthur.
 Green, Charles M.
- DRURY, CAPTAIN THOMAS, 1668-1723, Sudbury, Mass. Deputy to the General Court from Framingham, 1701. Captain, —.
 Bent, S. Arthur.
 Green, Charles M.
- DUDLEY, GOVERNOR JOSEPH, 1647-1720, Roxbury, Mass. Deputy to the General Court, 1673-75. Assistant, 1676-85, Commissioner for the United Colonies, 1677-81. Chaplain on the General Staff of General Josiah Winslow, Narraganset Campaign, King Philip's War, 1675. President of New England, by commission from James II., 1685-6. President of the Council, 1687-89. Governor of Massachusetts, 1702-15.
 Mumford, James G.
- DUDLEY, GOVERNOR THOMAS, 1576-1653, Roxbury, Mass. Deputy Governor, 1630-34, '37-40, '46-50, '51-52. Third Governor of Massachusetts Bay Colony, 1634, '40, '45, '50. Assistant, 1635-36, '41-44. Commissioner for the United Colonies, 1643, '47, '49. Twice President. Major-General, 1646.
 Adams, Edward M.
 Bartlett, Joseph G.
 Bell, Charles U.
 Green, Samuel S.
 Hale, Josiah L.
 Pierce, Jacob W.
 Sargent, John S.
 Whiting, William S.
 Wiggan, James H.
- DWIGHT, BRIGADIER-GENERAL JOSEPH, 1703-1765, Brookfield, Mass. Member of the Council of Massachusetts Bay, 1731-34, '35, '38, '41-48, '49-51. Colonel, 1744. Commissioned Brigadier-General, February 20, 1745, by Governor Shirley, and

- served at the Siege of Louisbourg under Lieutenant-General Pepperrell. Commanded a Brigade of the Massachusetts Militia in the Expedition against Ticonderoga, 1756.
- Foster, Alfred D.
- DWIGHT, CAPTAIN TIMOTHY, 1699-1718, Dedham, Mass. Cornet of the — Troop of Horse, —. Captain of the — Foot Company, —. Served in the Indian Expeditions. Deputy to the General Court, —.
- Howe, Edward W.
- EAMES, CAPTAIN ANTHONY, —, Hingham, Mass. Deputy to the General Court, 1637-38. Captain of the Hingham Military Company, 1644-45.
- Sprague, Frank W.
- EARLE, CAPTAIN RALPH, 1600-1678, —, R.I. Member of a Troop of Horse, —. Captain, —. Wilbour, Joshua.
- EATON, CORPORAL JONAS, 1680-1727, Framingham, Mass. Corporal in the Company of Troopers under command of Captain Isaac Clark, 1725.
- Eaton, Joseph C.
- EDSON, SAMUEL, 1612-1692, Bridgewater, Plymouth Colony. Member of the Council of War, 1666, '76. Deputy to the General Court, 1676.
- Rogers, Allan.
- ELKINS, GERSHOM, 1641-1718. Hampton, N.H. Representative to the General Assembly, 1703.
- Brown, David H.
- ELKINS, JONATHAN, SR., 1669-1746, Hampton, N.H. Soldier in Captain James Davis' Company and also in Lieutenant Joseph Swett's Company, Queen Anne's War, 1707.
- Brown, David H.
- ELKINS, JONATHAN, JR., 1704 —, Hampton, N.H. Soldier in Captain Joseph Eastman's Company, Colonel Joseph Blanchard's Regiment, Crown Point Expedition, 1755.
- Brown, David H.
- ELLIOT, ROBERT, 1640-1720, New Castle, N.H. Member of the Governor's Council under Governor Edward Cranfield, 1682-86. Representative in the last Assembly of Maine, 1685, from Scarborough. Member of the Council under Governor Samuel Allen, 1692-97, '99-1715.
- Frisbee, Ivory H.
- ELLIS, LIEUTENANT RICHARD, —, Dedham, Mass. Deputy to the General Court, 1692. Lieutenant of the Dedham Company, —.
- Ware, Horace E.
- Ware, Moses E.
- EMERY, ANTHONY, —, Kittery, Me., and Portsmouth, N.H. Deputy to the General Court of Massachusetts Bay, 1672.
- Bacon, Horace E.
- EMERY, JAMES, 1630 —, Kittery, Me. Deputy to the General Court of Massachusetts Bay, 1693, '95.
- Bacon, Horace E.
- ENDICOTT, GOVERNOR JOHN, 1588-1665, Salem, Mass. Governor of Massachusetts Bay Colony, 1629, '44, '49, '55-65. Deputy Governor, 1641-44, '50, '54. President of the United Colonies, 1658. Colonel of the Third Regiment of Massachusetts Militia, Pequot War, 1636. General in command of the Block Island Expedition, August-September, 1636. Major-General, 1645-49.
- Newhall, James S.
- Putnam, George J.
- Webster, William A.
- FALES, CAPTAIN ELIPHALET, 1717-1781, Dedham, Mass. Captain in the Expedition against Crown Point, 1755-6.
- Mason, Charles F.
- FARWELL, ENSIGN JOSEPH, 1642-1722, Chelmsford, Mass. Ensign in the Military Company of Chelmsford, 1667-95.
- Reade, Philip.
- FERNALD, CAPTAIN JOHN, 1698-1754, Kittery, Me. Captain of

- the *Abigail*, Siege of Louisbourg.
- Fernald, Charles A.
- FIELD, JOHN, 1671 —, Bridgewater, Mass. Representative to the General Court, 1716-17.
- Rogers, Allan.
- FISHER, ANTHONY, — 1670, Dedham, Mass. Deputy to the General Court, 1649.
- Bartlett, Joseph G.
- FISHER, CAPTAIN DANIEL, — 1683, Dedham, Mass. Sergeant of the Dedham Military Company, 1658. Ensign, 1660. Captain, 1673.
- Wiswall, Herbert.
- FISHER, SERGEANT JOSHUA, 1620-1672, Dedham, Mass. Member of the Ancient and Honorable Artillery Company, 1640. Sergeant of the Dedham Military Company, 1648. Deputy to the General Court, 1653.
- Bartlett, Joseph G.
- FISHER, SAMUEL, — 1704, Wrentham, Mass. Deputy to the General Court, 1689, '92.
- Ware, Horace E.
- Ware, Moses E.
- FISKE, WILLIAM, — 1654, Salem Mass. Deputy to the General Court, 1646, '49-50, '52.
- Bartlett, Joseph G.
- FISKE, LIEUTENANT WILLIAM, 1642-1728, Wenham, Mass. Ensign in the Wenham Military Company, 1683. Lieutenant, 1686. Representative to the General Court, 1701, '04-06, '09-11, '13-16.
- Bartlett, Joseph G.
- FLETCHER, CAPTAIN DANIEL, 1718-1776, Concord, and Acton, Mass. Lieutenant in Captain David Melvin's Company, and stationed at Northfield, 1747. Captain of a Company of Acton Militia, 1755; also on an alarm list, 1757. Captain of a Company of Foot, in Colonel Ebenezer Nichols' Regiment, in the Expedition against Canada, 1758. Wounded and taken prisoner. Captain in Colonel Frye's Regiment in Nova Scotia, 1760. Representative to the General Court, 1768-70.
- Bates, Theodore C.
- FLINT, ENSIGN EDWARD, —, Salem, Mass. Ensign of the Salem Military Company, 1689.
- Johnson, Emery W.
- FLINT, THOMAS, 1645-1721, Salem, Mass. Served under Captain Joseph Gardiner in the Narragansett Campaign, King Philip's War. Wounded in the Great Swamp Fight, December 19, 1675.
- Merritt, Walter H.
- FOBES, EDWARD, — 1732, Bridgewater, Mass. Representative to the General Court, 1702-03, '08-09, '11-12, '15, '22.
- Rogers, Allan.
- FORD, THOMAS, — 1676, Windsor, Conn. Deputy to the General Court, 1638-41, '44, '54.
- Allen, Theodore L.
- Ware, Horace E.
- FOSTER, LIEUTENANT BENJAMIN, 1715 —, Ipswich, Mass. First Lieutenant under Captain John Wright in the "Eastern Expedition," French and Indian War, 1754.
- Young, Harry.
- FOSTER, EDWARD, — 1644, Scituate, Plymouth Colony. Assistant, 1637, being one of six extra Assistants chosen on account of the Pequot War. Deputy to the General Court, 1639-41. Member of the Scituate Company, 1643.
- Foster, F. Apthorp.
- Hunt, Henry W.
- Minot, Joseph G.
- Ware, Horace E.
- FOULSHAM, JOHN, 1615-1681, Hingham, Mass., and Exeter, N.H. Member of the Train Band at Hingham, 1644-57.
- Folsom, Albert A.
- FOULSHAM, LIEUTENANT PETER, 1649-1717, Exeter, N. H. Ensign in the Military Company at Exeter, 1692. Lieutenant, 1710.
- Folsom, Albert A.
- FOWLE, LIEUTENANT JAMES, 1642-

- 1690, Woburn, Mass. Lieutenant of the Woburn Company, —.
- *Churchill, Gardner A.
- FOWLE, CAPTAIN JOHN, 1671-1724, Woburn, Mass. Captain of the Woburn Company, —.
- *Churchill, Gardner A.
- FOWLER, ENSIGN JOHN, 1685-1748, Ipswich, Mass. Ensign in Captain James Abercrombie's Company, in the First Regiment, under Sir Charles Hobby, which sailed from Nantasket, September 18, 1710, on the Expedition to Port Royal.
- Dorman, William B.
- FOWLER, JOHN, 1715-1803, Ipswich, Mass. Served in Captain Richard Manning's Troop of Horse, under Colonel Daniel Appleton, for the relief of Fort William Henry, French and Indian War, 1757.
- Dorman, William B.
- FOWLER, JOSEPH, 1629-1676, Ipswich, Mass. Served under Major Richard Walderne, February, 1675. Soldier in Captain William Turner's command, April, 1676. At the Falls Fight, May 19. In garrison at Northampton, King Philip's War. Killed by the Indians there, May 19, 1676.
- Dorman, William B.
- FRARY, COMMISSARY THEOPHILUS, —, Boston, Mass. Commissary, with the rank of Lieutenant, under Major Thomas Savage, King Philip's War, 1675.
- *Pierce, Henry L.
- FREEMAN, BARNABAS, 1737-1781, Sandwich, Mass. Representative to the General Court, 1772-74.
- Freeman, James G.
- FREEMAN, EDMUND, 1590-1682, Sandwich. Assistant, Plymouth Colony, 1640-46. Member of the Council of War, 1642. Deputy to the General Court, 1646.
- Nickerson, Thomas W., Jr.
- Wheeler, Horace L.
- FREEMAN, MAJOR JOHN, 1627-1719,

- Barnstable, Mass. Ensign of the Military Company of Waltham, 1654. Captain in the Fight against the Indians at Taunton, 1675, King Philip's War. Major in the Expedition against the Indians at Saconet, 1677. Major of the Barnstable Troops, 1685. Member of the Council of War, 1667-76.
- Freeman, James G.
- FRENCH, LIEUTENANT WILLIAM, 1604-1681, Billerica, Mass. Deputy to the General Court, 1663. Lieutenant in King Philip's War, garrison duty, 1675.
- French, Walter H.
- FRISBEE, JOHN, SR., 1650-1694, Brandford, Conn. Deputy to the General Assembly, 1690, '92.
- Frisbie, Ivory F.
- FROST, MAJOR CHARLES, 1632-1697, Kittery, Me. Member of the New Hampshire Provincial Council, 1681. Member of the Council of Massachusetts Bay, 1693-97. Captain of the Kittery Company, York Regiment, about 1674. Major of the York Regiment. Killed by the Indians, 1697.
- Pierce, Jacob W.
- FRY, MAJOR THOMAS, 1666-1748, Newport, R.I. Member of the General Assembly, 1690. Speaker of the Assembly, 1714. Deputy Governor, 1727-28. Major of the Mainland, 1714.
- Fry, Alfred B.
- FRYE, COLONEL JOSEPH, 1711-1794, Fryeburg, Me., Deputy to Massachusetts General Court, 1750-54. Ensign of the Fifth Company, in Colonel Robert Hall's Fifth Massachusetts Regiment, at the Siege of Louisbourg, 1745. Colonel, taken in the capture of Fort William Henry, August 9, 1757. Afterwards escaped to Fort Edward.
- Martin, William P.
- FRYER, CAPTAIN NATHANIEL, —, 1705, Boston, Mass., and Portsmouth, N.H. Deputy to the General Court of Massachusetts

- Bay, 1665. Commissioner to conclude a treaty with the Indians at Casco, Me., 1678. Member of the Council of the Province of New Hampshire, 1683-1702; President, 1695. Deputy Governor, 1692-1702. Lieutenant at Fort New Castle, 1678-80. Captain, 1690, for New Castle. Commandant, 1692-7, Fort William and Mary.
- Frisbie, Ivory F.
Wilson, Fred A.
- FULLER, EDWARD, 1654 —, Lynn. Soldier under Major Richard Walderne in King Philip's War, 1676.
- Watkins, Walter K.
- FULLER, JOHN, — 1666, Lynn, Mass. Deputy to the General Court, 1655, '64.
- Watkins, Walter K.
- FULLER, ENSIGN JOHN, 1631-1695, Lynn, Mass. Deputy to the General Court, 1674-77. Ensign of the Lynn Company in the Essex Regiment under Major Daniel Denison, 1674.
- Watkins, Walter K.
- FULLER, THOMAS, — 1698, Salem, Mass. Soldier in Captain Nicholas Manning's Company, King Philip's War, 1676.
- Bartlett, Joseph G.
- FULLER, LIEUTENANT THOMAS, 1662-1734, Dedham, Mass. Ensign of the Dedham Military Company, —. Lieutenant, 1689.
- Wiswall, Herbert.
- FURNESS, CAPTAIN JOHN, 1733-1810, Boston. Captain in General Timothy Ruggles' Second Worcester Regiment, Crown Point Expedition, 1759.
- Furness, Dawes E.
- GALE, CAPTAIN ISAAC, 1708-1793, —. Lieutenant in Captain Solomon Holman's Company, in the Expedition for the relief of Fort William Henry, 1757. Promoted Captain, 1763.
- * Chase, William L.
- GALE, JOHN, —, Framingham, Mass.
- Soldier in the garrison at Billerica, 1675. Trooper under Captain Joseph Sill, 1676, King Philip's War.
- Reade, Philip.
- GALLOP, JOHN, — 1650, Boston. In a fight with the Pequot Indians off Block Island, 1636. Called the first naval engagement in New England waters.
- Joy, William F.
Seaver, James E.
- GALLUP, CAPTAIN JOHN, — 1675, New London, Conn. Captain of the First Company of the Connecticut Forces, under Major Robert Treat, at the Great Swamp Fight, where he was killed, December 19, 1675. One of the four Connecticut Captains killed.
- Galloupe, Charles W.
Seaver, James E.
- GERRISH, CAPTAIN JOHN, 1646-1714, Newbury, Mass., and Dover, N. H. Captain, —, 1672. Captain of all the Troops of Horse in the Province of New Hampshire, 1680. Captain in King William's War, 1690. Member of the Special Assembly, 1684. Deputy to the General Court, 1684, '89-90, '97. Member of the Council, 1692.
- Frisbie, Ivory F.
Wilson, Fred A.
- GERRISH, CAPTAIN WILLIAM, 1617-1687, Newbury, Mass. Deputy to the Massachusetts General Court from Newbury, 1650-54; from Hampton, 1663-4. First Captain of the Train Band in Newbury, 1651. Captain in King Philip's War, 1675-6. In command of the garrison at Newbury, —.
- Amsden, Franklin D.
Furness, Dawes E.
Wilson, Fred A.
- GILMAN, COLONEL DANIEL, 1702 —, Exeter, N. H. Colonel of the Fourth Regiment, New Hampshire Militia, 1758-67.
- Churchill, Nathaniel W.
- GILMAN, CAPTAIN JOHN, 1624-1708, Exeter, N. H. Lieutenant of the

Militia at Exeter, 1669. Captain, 1678. Member of the First Provincial Council, 1680. Member of the Assembly, 1693-97. Speaker of the House, 1695.

Brown, David H.
Churchill, Nathaniel W.
Folsom, Albert A.
Hale, Josiah L.

GILMAN, NICHOLAS, 1672-1749, Newbury, Mass., and Exeter, N.H. Member of the General Assembly of New Hampshire, 1709.

Churchill, Nathaniel W.

GOLDTHWAIT, ADJUTANT JOSEPH, 1706-1780, —. Commissioned Adjutant of the First Massachusetts Regiment by Governor Shirley, March 12, 1744, Expedition to Louisbourg under Lieutenant-General William Pepperrell.

Freeman, James G.

GOODYEAR, STEPHEN, — 1658, New Haven. Commissioner for the United Colonies, 1643. Deputy-Governor of the New Haven Colony, 1655-58.

Bell, Charles U.

GOOKIN, MAJOR-GENERAL DANIEL, 1612-1687, Cambridge, Mass. Captain of the Cambridge Company, 1648. Major-General of the Massachusetts Forces, 1681-86. Deputy to the General Court, 1649-51. Speaker, 1651. Assistant, 1652-86. Commissioner to the Indians, —.

Amsden, Franklin D.

Amsden, Henry F.

Bell, Charles U.

Furness, Dawes E.

GOOKIN, CAPTAIN SAMUEL, 1652-1730, Cambridge, Mass. Captain of the Cambridge Military Company, 1692. Served as Lieutenant in the Regiment under Colonel William Tailer, in the Expedition against Port Royal, 1710.

Amsden, Henry F.

GORDON, ALEXANDER, 1635-1697, Exeter, N.H. Soldier in Captain Timothy Hall's Company,

King William's War, 1696. In garrison at Exeter, April to August, 1696.

Gordon, Edwin A.

GORDON, THOMAS, 1678-1760, Exeter, N.H. Soldier in Captain John Gilman's Company, Queen Anne's War, 1710.

Gordon, Edwin A.

GORHAM, CAPTAIN JOHN, 1621-1676, Barnstable. Deputy to the Plymouth Colony General Court, 1653. Captain of the Second Barnstable Company of the Plymouth Colony Regiment, under Major William Bradford, at the Great Swamp Fight, 1675. Died in service, from fever, at Swansea, February 5, 1675-6.

Adams, Edward M.

Dorr, Joseph.

Sprague, Frank W.

GORHAM, LIEUTENANT-COLONEL JOHN, 1652-1716, Barnstable, Mass. Deputy to the General Court, 1688-90, '92, '95, 1702-03. Commander of the whale-boats in the Expedition to Canada, under Sir William Phips, 1690. Lieutenant-Colonel, and second in command under Colonel Benjamin Church in the Expedition of 1703.

Dorr, Joseph.

Sprague, Frank W.

GOTT, CHARLES, — 1668, Salem, Mass. Deputy to the General Court, 1635.

Parsons, Charles S.

GOTT, LIEUTENANT CHARLES, 1639-1708, Wenham, Mass. Lieutenant of the Foot Company at Wenham, 1683.

Parsons, Charles S.

GOULD, JOHN, 1610-1690, Charlestown, Mass. Served under Captain Thomas Wheeler, and as a Trooper in Captain Edward Hutchinson's Company, King Philip's War, 1676. Excused from training by the General Court in 1682.

Gould, Levi S.

GOULD, CAPTAIN JOHN, 1635-1710, Topsfield, Mass. Served in Lieutenant William Hasey's

- Three County Troop, King Philip's War, Narragansett Campaign. Ensign in the Topsfield Military Company, 1679. Lieutenant, 1686, Captain, 1693.
- Dorman, William B.
- GOULDING, CAPTAIN PALMER, 1695-1770, Sudbury and Worcester, Mass. Captain of the Sixth Company in the Fourth Massachusetts Regiment, under Colonel Samuel Willard, at the capture of Louisbourg, June 17, 1745.
- *Pickford, Charles J.
- GOVE, EBENEZER, 1671 —, Hampton, N.H. Soldier in King William's War. In garrison at Fort William and Mary, 1708.
- Gordon, Edwin A.
- GOVE, LIEUTENANT EDWARD, — 1691, Hampton, N.H. Representative to the Provincial Assembly, 1680, '82. Commissioned Lieutenant of the Hampton Military Company, 1690.
- Gordon, Edwin A.
- GREEN, LIEUTENANT HENRY, 1638-1717, Malden, Mass. Representative to the General Court, 1689, '94, 1703-04. Lieutenant, —.
- Green, Charles M.
- GREEN, CAPTAIN JOHN, 1632-1707, Malden, Mass. Deputy to the General Court, 1692-94, '96. Captain of the Military Company at Malden.
- Hall, George F.
- GREENBURY, COLONEL NICHOLAS, — 1697. Member of the Council of Sir Lionel Copley, first Royal Governor of Maryland, 1692. President of the Council, 1694. Chancellor and Keeper of the Great Seal, 1692-94. Acting Governor of Maryland, 1693. Commissary-General of the Province, 1692.
- Tilton, Palmer.
- Tilton, Warren C.
- GREENLEAF, LIEUTENANT EDMUND, 1600-1671, Newbury, Mass. Ensign of the Newbury Company, 1639. Lieutenant, 1642.
- Amaden, Franklin D.
- Appleton, Nathan.
- Bacon, Horace S.
- Furness, Dawes E.
- Gordon, Edwin A.
- Newhall, James S.
- GREENLEAF, CAPTAIN STEPHEN, SR., 1628-1690, Newbury, Mass. Ensign of the Newbury Company, 1670. Lieutenant, 1685. Captain, 1686, and as such served in the Expedition against Canada, under Sir William Phips, 1690, and was drowned. Deputy to the General Court, 1676, '86, '89-90. Member of the Council of Safety, 1689.
- Amaden, Henry F.
- Appleton, Nathan.
- Furness, Dawes E.
- GREENLEAF, CAPTAIN STEPHEN, JR., 1652-1743, Newbury, Mass. Captain, commanding his Company in a battle with the Indians at Wells, Me., 1690.
- Amaden, Franklin D.
- Furness, Dawes S.
- GUILD, JOHN, — 1682, Dedham, Mass. Soldier in Major Samuel Appleton's command, Narragansett Campaign, King Philip's War, 1675-6.
- Guild, Chester.
- GUILD, ENSIGN NATHANIEL, 1678-1774, Dedham, Mass. Commissioned Ensign of the Second Foot Company, Captain Eleazer Woodward, by Governor Belcher, October 10, 1736.
- Guild, Chester.
- GUILD, SAMUEL, 1647-1730, Dedham, Mass. Private in Captain Samuel Moseley's Company, King Philip's War, 1675. Representative to the General Court, 1719.
- Guild, Chester.
- Guild, Curtis, Jr.
- HALE, LIEUTENANT EZEKIEL, 1725-1789, Newbury, and Dracut, Mass. Served in Colonel Ephraim Williams' Regiment, under Sir William Johnson, Expedition against the French at

- Lake George, 1755. Lieutenant of the Sixth Company of Foot in Newbury, 1761.
 Reade, Philip.
- HALE, REVEREND JOHN, 1636-1700, Beverly, Mass. Chaplain on board the ship *Sin Friends*, in the Expedition against Canada, under Sir William Phips, 1690.
 Abbot, Francis E.
 Smith, Harvey C.
- HALE, CAPTAIN JOSEPH, 1671-1761, Boxford, Mass. Ensign of the Boxford Company of Militia, 1714. Lieutenant, 1720. Captain, 1728. Deputy to the General Court, 1714-17, '20-25 '28-32, '35.
 Dorman, William B.
- HALE, SERGEANT THOMAS, 1606-1682, Newbury, Mass. Sergeant of the Military Company at Newbury, 1652-57.
 Reade, Philip.
- HALE, CAPTAIN THOMAS, 1659-1730, Newbury, Mass. Served in the Expedition to Canada, under Sir William Phips, 1690. Captain, under command of Major John March, Expedition to the Eastward, 1697. Active service again in 1698-9, and 1703-5.
 Hale, Josiah L.
 Reade, Philip.
- HALL, CAPTAIN JOHN, 1690-1746, Mass. Captain of the Medford Company, —.
 Hall, George F.
- HALL, LIEUTENANT RICHARD, — 1691, Dorchester, Mass. Commissioned Lieutenant in Captain John Capen's Foot Company, Dorchester, March 30, 1683.
 Sowdon, Arthur J. C.
 Wiswall, Herbert.
- HANCOCK, SOLOMON, — 1757, Cambridge, Mass. Gunner under Command of Colonel Richard Gridley.
 Leland, Lester.
- HARMON, JOHN, —, Scarborough, Me. Soldier in King Philip's War, 1675-6.
 Bodge, George M.
- HARRINGTON, JOHN, 1651-1741, Watertown, Mass. Served under Captain Richard Beers, King Philip's War, 1675-6. Wounded twice in the fight at Northfield.
 Hall, George F.
- HARVEY, SERGEANT THOMAS, Taunton, Mass. Served in Queen Anne's War, 1704. Sergeant in Captain James Cudworth's Company, against the Dutch, 1673.
 Seaver, James E.
- HARVEY, WILLIAM, —, Taunton, Plymouth Colony. Deputy to the General Court, 1666-77.
 Seaver, James E.
- HASTINGS, THOMAS, — 1685, Watertown, Mass. Deputy to the General Court, 1673.
 Endicott, Eugene F.
- HAWKINS, CAPTAIN THOMAS, — 1648, Boston. Deputy to the General Court, 1639. Captain, Ancient and Honorable Artillery Company, 1644.
 Parker, Montgomery D.
- HAWKSHURST, CHRISTOPHER, —, Warwick, R.I. Deputy to the Assembly, 1655.
 Macdonough, Rodney.
- HAWKSHURST, WILLIAM, 1715-1790, —, Long Island. Private in Captain Cornelius Van Horne's Company of Long Island Militia, 1737.
 Macdonough, Rodney.
- HEALY, NATHANIEL, 1659-1734, Watertown, Mass. Soldier in King Philip's War, in Captain Joseph Sill's Company, 1675. Served also under Captain Nathaniel Davenport at the Great Swamp Fight, December 19, and later in the same month, 1675, was credited under Captain Hugh Mason.
 Healey, David A.
- HEMENWAY, JOSHUA, 1668-1754, Framingham, Mass. Representative to the General Court, 1712-17.
 Hemenway, Fred T.
- HILDRETH, SERGEANT EPHRAIM, 1680-1740, Dracut, Mass. Sergeant in Captain Eleazer Tyng's Company, 1725.
 Reade, Philip.

HILDRETH, LIEUTENANT JAMES, 1631-1695, Chelmsford, Mass. Lieutenant in the Military Company of Chelmsford, 1683-95.

Reade, Philip.

HILDRETH, SERGEANT RICHARD, 1605-1688, Woburn and Chelmsford, Mass. Sergeant in the Military Company of Chelmsford prior to 1663. Served until 1664.

Reade, Philip.

HINCKLEY, SAMUEL, — 1662, Barnstable, Plymouth Colony. Member of the Barnstable Military Company, under Lieutenant Thomas Dimmock, 1643.

Hinckley, Sylvester B.

HINCKLEY, GOVERNOR THOMAS, 1618-1706, Barnstable, Plymouth Colony. Deputy to the General Court, 1646, '48-49, '54-55. Assistant, 1658-80. Commissioner for the United Colonies, 1678-92. Deputy Governor, 1680. Governor, 1681-92. Councillor of the Province of Massachusetts Bay, 1686. Member of the Council under Governor Andros, 1687. Commissioner from Plymouth Colony for the management of the Military forces against King Philip, 1675-6. Present at the Great Swamp Fight.

Brown, David H.

Melcher, Samuel A.

Sprague, Frank W.

HINDE, DOCTOR THOMAS, R.N., 1734-1828, Virginia, and Newport, Kentucky. Surgeon's Mate, Royal Navy, 1755; New York, 1757, with the English Fleet; Louisbourg, 1757; Halifax, 1757-58. At the reduction of Louisbourg under Amherst, 1758; at Quebec under Wolfe, 1759; Belle Isle, 1759. Surgeon, —.

Thompson, John T.

HOBART, CAPTAIN JOSHUA, 1614-1682, Hingham, Mass. Member of the Ancient and Honorable Artillery Company, 1641. Ensign of the Hingham Military Company, 1648. Lieutenant,

1651. Captain, 1653. Deputy to the General Court, 1643, '45-47, '50, '53-54, '56, '58-63, '65, '67-74, '79-81.

Sprague, Frank W.

HOBBS, SIR CHARLES, — 1715, Boston. Colonel of the Massachusetts Regiment, under General Francis Nicholson, in the Port Royal Expedition, 1710. Knighted July 9, 1709, "for good services done the Crown in New England."

Nourse, John F.

HODGDON, NATHANIEL, 1681-1757, —. Member of the Ancient and Honorable Artillery Company, 1727.

Sowdon, Arthur J. C.

HODGES, SERGEANT ANDREW, 1730-1777, Norton, Mass. Sergeant in Captain Joseph Hall's Company, under Sir William Pepperrell, French and Indian War, 1757.

Seaver, James E.

HODGES, HENRY, 1652-1717, Taunton, Mass. Representative to the General Court, 1704, '13, '15-16.

Seaver, James E.

HOLDEN, JUSTINIAN, 1644-1700, Cambridge, Mass. Served in King Philip's War, 1676, under Captain Daniel Hinchman at Hadley, under Captain Thomas Brattle at Mount Hope, and later under Captain Joseph Sill.

Holden, William.

HOLT, JAMES, 1651-1690, Andover, Mass. Soldier in Captain Nicholas Paige's Troop, Mount Hope Campaign, King Philip's War, 1675.

Bartlett, Joseph G.

HOLYOKE, CAPTAIN ELIZUR, 1618-1676, Springfield, Mass. Ensign of the Military Company at Springfield, —. Lieutenant, 1657. Captain, 1663. Captain of the Springfield Company, and second in command of the Hampshire Regiment under Major John Pynchon, King Philip's War, 1675-6.

Wolcott, Roger.

- HOPKINS, STEPHEN, — 1644, Plymouth. Assistant, 1633-36. Member of the Council of War, 1642. Member of Captain Myles Standish's Company, 1621.
- Andrus, Edwin P.
- HOSKINS, WILLIAM, —, Taunton, Plymouth Colony. Soldier in King Philip's War, 1675-6. Wounded at the Narragansett Swamp Fight.
- Seaver, James E.
- HOSMER, STEPHEN, 1642-1714, Concord, Mass. Soldier in Captain Thomas Wheeler's Company, King Philip's War, 1676.
- Hosmer, Jerome C.
- HOUGHTON, ABRAHAM, 1725-1825, Bolton, Mass. Soldier in Captain Jonathan Whitney's Company, Colonel Samuel Willard's Regiment, 1748.
- *Houghton, Henry O.
- Houghton, Henry O.
- HOUGHTON, ENSIGN JACOB, 1696 —, Lancaster, Mass. Soldier in the Foot Company under Thomas Wilder, —. Ensign in the Lancaster Company, —.
- *Houghton, Henry O.
- Houghton, Henry O.
- HOUGHTON, JOHN, SR., 1631-1684, Lancaster, Mass. In garrison at the time of the second attack by the Indians, February 10, 1675-6.
- Houghton, Henry O.
- HOUGHTON, JOHN, JR., 1650-1736, Lancaster, Mass. Deputy to the General Court, 1692-93, '97, 1705-06, '08, '11-12, '15-19, '21, '24. Garrison duty, 1704, '11.
- Houghton, Clement S.
- *Houghton, Henry O.
- Houghton, Henry O.
- HOWARD, LIEUTENANT JOHN, — 1700, Bridgewater, Mass. Ensign of the Bridgewater Military Company, 1664. Lieutenant, 1689. Deputy to the General Court, 1678, '83, —.
- Rogers, Allan.
- HOW(E), EDWARD, — 1644, Watertown, Mass. Deputy to the General Court, 1635-36, '39, '42-43.
- Bent, S. Arthur.
- Green, Charles M.
- Wheeler, Horace L.
- How(E), JOHN, —, Marlborough, Mass. In garrison at William Kerley's House, Marlborough, 1675.
- Green, Charles M.
- Wetherbee, Winthrop.
- HOWE, SAMUEL, 1642-1713, Sudbury, Mass. Soldier in Captain Danforth's Company, King Philip's War. His loss, by an attack of the Indians on Sudbury, April 21, 1676, placed at £140.
- Seamans, Frank M.
- HOWLAND, ARTHUR, 1587-1675, Marshfield, Plymouth Colony. Served in Lieutenant Nathaniel Thomas' Company from Marshfield, 1642.
- Howland, Charles W.
- Howland, Daniel W.
- HOWLAND, JOHN, 1592-1672, Plymouth. In the "First Encounter" with the Indians, Great Meadow Creek (Eastham), December 8, 1620. Assistant, 1633-35. In command of the Kennebec Trading Post, 1634. Deputy to the General Court, 1641 —.
- Adams, Edward M.
- Bartlett, Joseph G.
- Crandon, John H.
- Dorr, Joseph.
- Sargent, John S.
- Sprague, Frank W.
- HOWLAND, ENSIGN JOHN, 1627 —, Barnstable. Ensign in the Military Company at Barnstable, King Philip's War, 1675.
- Sprague, Frank W.
- HUMPHREYS, HOPESTILL, 1649 —, Dorchester, Mass. Served under Captain Isaac Johnson, King Philip's War. Was at the Great Swamp Fight, December 19, 1675.
- Daly, M. Ordway.
- HUNNEWELL, LIEUTENANT RICHARD, — 1703, Scarborough,

- Me. Lieutenant, credited under Captain Joshua Scottow, at Black Point Garrison, King Philip's War, 1676.
- Bodge, George M.
- HUNNEWELL, ZERUBBABEL, 1716 —, Scarborough, Me. Served under Captains George Berry, 1747, and Daniel Hills, 1748-9, French and Indian War.
- Bodge, George M.
- HUNT, SAMUEL, SR., 1633 —, Ipswich, Mass. Served under Major Samuel Appleton in the Narragansett Campaign, King Philip's War. At the Great Swamp Fight, December 19, 1675. Served also in Captain William Turner's Company at the Falls Fight, May 19, 1676.
- Reade, Philip.
- HUNT, SAMUEL, JR., 1657-1743, Concord, and Tewkesbury, Mass. Soldier in Captain John Lane's Company, Major Jonathan Tyng's Regiment, at the relief of Lancaster, Mass., 1702. His house near Wamesit (Lowell) was used as a garrison, 1689-97, and 1700-12.
- Reade, Philip.
- HUNTINGTON, COLONEL HEZEKIAH, 1696-1773, Norwich, Conn. Ensign of the First Company, 1728. Lieutenant, 1738. Lieutenant-Colonel of the Third Regiment, 1739. Colonel, 1745. Representative to the General Court, 1734-42. Member of the Council, 1740-43, '48-73.
- Wolcott, Roger.
- HUNTINGTON, CAPTAIN JABEZ, 1719-1786, Ipswich, Mass. Lieutenant of the First Company, 1745. Captain of the Troop of Horse, Third Regiment, 1754. Representative to the General Assembly, 1750, '53. Speaker, 1760.
- Wolcott, Roger.
- HUTCHINS, COLONEL GORDON, 1733-1815, Concord, N.H. Aged 13 years, accompanied his father, Ephraim Hutchins, who commanded a company in the Expedition against Louisbourg, 1745. Lieutenant, —. Colonel, —.
- Hutchins, Charles L.
- HUTCHINSON, CAPTAIN EDWARD, 1613-1675, Boston. Member of the Ancient and Honorable Artillery Company, 1638. Captain, 1657, commanding a Troop of Horse in King Philip's War. Wounded August 2, and died August 19, 1675, at Marlborough.
- Parker, Montgomery D.
- HUTCHINSON, COLONEL ELISHA, 1641-1717, Boston. Lieutenant of the First Company, Suffolk Regiment, under Major Thomas Clarke, 1674. Captain, 1676. Colonel in the Expedition to Port Royal, 1707. Deputy to the General Court, 1680-83. Member of the Council, 1684-1708.
- Parker, Montgomery D.
- HUTCHINSON, WILLIAM, 1586-1642, Boston. Deputy to the Massachusetts General Court, 1635-39.
- Parker, Montgomery D.
- JACKSON, EDWARD, 1602-1681, Cambridge, and Newton, Mass. Deputy to the General Court, 1647-63.
- *Chase, William L.
- Jackson, William.
- Palmer, Charles D.
- JACKSON, LIEUTENANT EPHRAIM, 1729-1777, Newton, Mass. Lieutenant in the French and Indian War, 1755-6.
- Palmer, Charles D.
- JACOB, CAPTAIN JOHN, 1630-1693, Hingham, Mass. Private in Captain Joshua Hobart's Company, 1675. Captain of the Company at the defence of Medfield, 1676.
- Swan, Robert T.
- JACOB, NICHOLAS, — 1657, Hingham, Mass. Deputy to the General Court, 1648-49.
- Parker, Montgomery D.
- Rogers, Allan.
- JENKS, CAPTAIN SAMUEL, 1732-1801, Lynn, Mass. Served as a subaltern officer in the Campaign

- of 1758. Captain of a Company in the War of 1758-60 for the reduction of Canada. Captain in Colonel Saltonstall's Regiment, Ruggles' Brigade, —.
- Jenks, Henry F.
- JENNER, THOMAS, 1630-1686, Charlestown, Mass. Member of the Ancient and Honorable Artillery Company of Boston, 1673.
- Appleton, Nathan.
- JENNEY, JOHN, — 1664, Plymouth. Assistant, 1637-38, '40. Deputy to the General Court, 1641, '43.
- Pope, Henry D.
- Rogers, Allan.
- JOHNSON, CAPTAIN EDWARD, SR., 1599-1672, Woburn, Mass. A founder of the Ancient and Honorable Artillery Company, 1637. Ensign in Captain George Cooke's Company, 1638. Lieutenant of a Middlesex County Troop, 1643. Captain, 1644. Surveyor-General of the Military Stores of the Colony, 1659. Deputy to the General Court, 1643-47, '49-70. Speaker, 1655. Author of the "Wonder Working Providence."
- Adams, Edward M.
- Daly, M. Ordway.
- Gordon, Edwin A.
- Johnson, John F.
- Stearns, Albert H.
- Thompson, Abijah.
- Wood, Alva S.
- JOHNSON, CAPTAIN EDWARD, JR., 1650-1725, Woburn, Mass. Ensign of the Woburn Military Company, 1693-95. Lieutenant, 1696-99. Captain, 1700-24.
- Daly, M. Ordway.
- JOHNSON, CAPTAIN ISAAC, — 1675, Roxbury, Mass. Captain, Ancient and Honorable Artillery Company, 1667. Captain of the Roxbury Company, 1653. Captain of the Fourth Company, Massachusetts Regiment, in the Narragansett Campaign, King Philip's War. Killed while leading his men against the Swamp Fort, December 19, 1675. He was shot as he reached the felled tree-trunk which was the only means of access to the fort across the swamp, and over which only one man could pass at a time.
- Bell, Charles U.
- Johnson, Emery W.
- JOHNSON, JOHN, 1600-1659, Roxbury, Mass. Deputy to the General Court, 1634-50. Surveyor-General of Arms and Ammunition, Massachusetts Bay Colony, —.
- Bell, Charles U.
- Johnson, Emery W.
- JOHNSON, LIEUTENANT SAMUEL, 1640-1723, Lynn, Mass. Soldier in Captain Daniel Hinchman's Company, King Philip's War, 1675-6. Cornet of the Lynn Troop, 1692. Lieutenant, 1695. Representative to the General Court, 1703, '08.
- Johnson, Enoch S.
- JOHNSON, MAJOR WILLIAM, 1629-1704, Woburn, Mass. Deputy to the General Court, 1674, '76-83. Assistant, 1683-86. Member of the Council, 1684-86. Lieutenant in the Woburn Company, Middlesex Regiment, —. Captain, —. Major, —.
- Gordon, Edwin A.
- Thompson, Abijah.
- Wood, Alva S.
- JONES, COLONEL ELISHA, 1710-1775, Weston, Mass. Representative to the General Court, 1754, '56-58, '60-63, '73-4. Colonel in the Massachusetts Militia, —.
- Jones, Alfred G.
- JONES, LIEUTENANT-COLONEL JOHN, 1722-1797, Hopkinton, Mass. Private in Captain Jeremiah Belknap's Company, under Colonel Joseph Buckminster, Framingham, 1757. Major of the Third Middlesex Regiment, 1762. Lieutenant-Colonel, 1771.
- *Churchill, Gardner A.
- JONES, NATHANIEL, 1674-1745, Watertown, and Worcester, Mass. Deputy to the General Court, 1727.
- Sargent, John S.

JONES, THOMAS, — 1667, Charlestown. Deputy to the General Court, 1638-39, '49.
Bartlett, Joseph G.

JORDAN, REVEREND ROBERT, 1617-1679, Falmouth, Me. Had one of the garrisons at Spurwink (Falmouth), —. His house was destroyed in 1675 during an attack by the Indians. Chaplain of the garrisons at Spurwink and Scarborough.

Jordan, William M.

JUDD, THOMAS, — 1688, Farmington, Conn. Deputy from Hartford to the General Assembly, 1646, '48-49; from Waterbury, 1662-63; and from Farmington, 1667.

Wead, Leslie C.

JUDSON, LIEUTENANT JOSEPH, 1619-1690, Stratford, Conn. Lieutenant of the Stratford Train Band, 1672. Served in King Philip's War, 1675. Lieutenant of the Woodbury Train Band, 1684. One of a committee appointed by the General Assembly to see to the defence of the coast from Stratford to Rye, July 6, 1665, war against the Dutch having been declared on February 22. Deputy to the General Assembly, 1684-86.

Judson, William V.

Moseley, John G.

KEITH, JOSEPH, — 1730, Bridgewater, Mass. Representative to the General Court, 1726.

Rogers, Allan.

KETTELL, ENSIGN RICHARD, 1615-1680, Charlestown, Mass. Sergeant of the Foot Company of Charlestown, —. Ensign, 1678.

Holden, Joshua B.

KILHAM, THOMAS, 1653 —. Served in Major Appleton's Command, King Philip's War, 1675-6.

Bartlett, Joseph G.

KING, RICHARD, 1718-1775, Scarborough, Me. Appointed Commissary of the troops destined for Annapolis Royal by Governor Shirley, 1745, and served until the end of the war, 1748.

Hale, Josiah L.

KINGMAN, HENRY, 1592-1666, Weymouth, Mass. Deputy to the General Court, 1638, '52.

Rogers, Allan.

KINSLEY, STEPHEN, — 1673, Milton, Mass. Deputy to the General Court, 1666.

Lovering, Henry M.

KNAPP, ISAAC, —, Newbury, Mass. Soldier in the Expedition to Canada, under Sir William Phips, 1690.

Remick, John A.

Remick, Timothy.

KNAPP, NATHANIEL, 1713-1776, Newbury, Mass. Soldier in the Second Louisbourg Expedition, 1758-59.

Remick, John A.

Remick, Timothy.

KNAPP, SAMUEL, 1717-1745, Newbury, Mass. Soldier. Killed at Louisbourg, May 26, 1745.

Remick, John A.

Remick, Timothy.

KNOWLES, JOHN, 1686 —, Hampton, N.H. Soldier in Captain Samuel Chesley's Company, Queen Anne's War, 1708.

Brown, David H.

KYPE, HENDRICK, 1576 —, New York. Appointed one of the Council of nine men by Governor Stuyvesant, 1647.

Judson, William V.

LADD, CAPTAIN DANIEL, 1686 —, Exeter, N.H. Served as a Scout in Captain Nicholas Gilman's Company, 1710. Commanded a Company which went in pursuit of the Indians near Lake Winnepesaukee, 1724. Captain of a Company which he organized for scout duty to protect Canterbury and Rumford (Concord), 1746.

Brown, David H.

LAKIN, ENSIGN JOHN, — 1697, Groton, Mass. Sergeant in King Philip's War. Ensign, and commanded a Garrison at Groton, 1692.

*Houghton, Henry O.

Houghton, Henry O.

LAMSON, SAMUEL, 1638-1691, Reading, Mass. Soldier in Captain Nathaniel Davenport's (later Captain Edward Tyng's) Company, King Philip's War, 1675-6.

Lamson, Daniel S.

LANE, JOB, 1620-1697, Bedford, Mass. Served in his own Garrison House, King Philip's War, 1675-6. Deputy to the General Court from Bedford, 1678-79; from Malden, 1685, '93.

Howe, Edward W.

Merriam, Frank.

Thompson, Abijah.

LANE, COLONEL JOHN, 1661-1715, Billerica, Mass. Lieutenant of the Billerica Troop, 1693. Captain's commission from the Earl of Bellomont, 1699. Major of the West Regiment of Horse and Foot, Queen Anne's War, 1711. Colonel of the Massachusetts Militia, —. Deputy to the General Court, 1702. Died in service.

Brown, Otis S.

Merriam, Frank.

Page, Walter G.

LARKIN, EDWARD, — 1652, Charlestown, Mass. Member of the Ancient and Honorable Artillery Company, 1645.

Bent, S. Arthur.

LAWRENCE, CORPORAL ASA, 1737-1804, Groton, Mass. Corporal in Captain Jonathan Rolfe's Company, 1761.

Brackett, Sidney L.

LEEDS, JOSEPH, 1637-1715, Dorchester, Mass. Served at the Fall's Fight, under Captain William Turner, 1676.

Daly, M. Ordway.

Leeds, Charles.

Ware, Horace E.

LEETE, GOVERNOR WILLIAM, — 1683, New Haven. Assistant, New Haven Colony, 1643-57. Commissioner for the United Colonies, 1655-79. Deputy Governor, 1658-61. Governor, 1661-65. Assistant, Colony of Connecticut, 1665-69. Deputy

Governor, 1669-76. Governor, 1676-83.

Wolcott, Roger.

LEFFINGWELL, LIEUTENANT THOMAS, 1622-1714, Norwich, Conn. Deputy to the General Assembly, 1661-1710. Ensign of the Train Band at Norwich, 1672. Lieutenant, 1676. Served in King Philip's War; also under Captain George Denison.

Sweet, Henry N.

LELAND, JOSHUA, 1705-1772, Sherburn, Mass. Soldier in Captain Joseph Perry's Train Band, on the Alarm List, 1757.

Hill, Lew C.

LEONARD, JAMES, SR., —, Taunton, Mass. Representative to the General Court, 1701, '08, '21.

Lovering, Henry M.

LEONARD, JAMES, JR., 1677, —, Taunton, Mass. Representative to the General Court, 1726, '33, '35.

Lovering, Henry M.

LEWIS, LIEUTENANT JAMES, 1637-1713, Barnstable, Mass. Lieutenant of the Military Company in Barnstable, 1678.

Sprague, Frank W.

LITHGOW, CAPTAIN WILLIAM, 1715-1798, Popham, Me. Captain in command of Fort Richmond, Swan Island, in the Kennebec, 1748-54; built and commanded Fort Halifax, at the mouth of the Sebasticook, 1755, French and Indian War, and also Fort Weston, at Augusta.

Wiley, William L.

LITTLEFIELD, CAPTAIN JOHN, — 1697, Wells, Me. Lieutenant of the Train Band at Wells, —. Captain, 1688. Served in the French and Indian Wars.

Parsons, Charles S.

LIVINGSTON, ROBERT, 1654-1728. First Lord of the Manor of Livingston. Member of the Council, Colony of New York, 1698, 1701. Member of the Colonial Assembly, 1709-11.

Thayer, Nathaniel.

LONG, ROBERT, 1593-1664, Charles-

- town, Mass. Member of the Ancient and Honorable Artillery Company, 1639.
- Thompson, Abijah.
- LONGFELLOW, ENSIGN WILLIAM, 1651-1690, Newbury, Mass. Ensign in the Expedition against Canada, under Sir William Phips, 1690. Drowned on his return in October, near Anticosti.
- Dorman, William B.
- LORING, CAPTAIN JOHN, 1715 —, Plympton, Mass. Captain of Plymouth County Company in Colonel Joseph Thatcher's Regiment, Expedition against Crown Point, 1755-56.
- Barker, Edward T.
- Laurie, Andrew W.
- Noyes, James A.
- LORING, THOMAS, 1661-1738, Hingham, Mass. Representative to the General Court, 1721-25.
- Rogers, Allan.
- LOTHROP, BARNABAS, — 1697, Barnstable. Deputy to the Plymouth Colony General Court, 1674-79.
- Sprague, Frank W.
- LOVEJOY, JOHN, — 1690, Andover, Mass. Soldier in Captain Joseph Gardiner's Company, Narragansett Campaign, 1675; later in Captain Samuel Brocklebank's Company at Marlborough, 1676. King Philip's War.
- Wetherbee, Winthrop.
- LYNDE, THOMAS, 1594-1671, Charlestown, Mass. Deputy to the General Court, 1636-37, '45-52.
- Parker, Montgomery D.
- MACEY, GEORGE, —, Taunton, Plymouth Colony. Deputy to the General Court, —.
- Loving, Henry M.
- MCINTIRE, EBENEZER, 1700-1776, —. Soldier in Captain Richard Dresser's Company, Colonel John Chandler's Regiment, for the relief of Fort William Henry, August 10 to 18, 1757.
- McIntire, Charles J.
- MACOMBER, CAPTAIN ELIJAH, 1718-1802, Taunton, Mass. Ensign in the Fifth Company, Third Regiment of Bristol County Militia, Samuel White Colonel, 1762. Captain of the same, George Leonard Colonel, 1771.
- Foster, F. Apthorp.
- MANSFIELD, ANDREW, 1623 —, Lynn, Mass. Deputy to the General Court, 1680-83.
- Watkins, Walter K.
- MANSFIELD, CAPTAIN MOSES, 1640-1703, New Haven, Conn. Lieutenant of the New Haven Company, under Captain John Beard, Narragansett Campaign, King Philip's War, 1675. Captain, 1676. Major, 1694. Deputy to the General Assembly, 1676. Assistant, 1691.
- Cowles, Edmund B.
- MARSH, CAPTAIN HEZEKIAH, 1720-1791, Hartford, Conn. Ensign in the Train Band at Hartford, 1751. Lieutenant, 1756. Captain, 1765.
- Marsh, Henry D.
- MARSH, CAPTAIN JOHN, 1668-1744, Hartford, and Litchfield, Conn. Lieutenant in Hartford Train Band, 1717. Captain in the Litchfield Train Band, 1722. Commanded an Expedition against the Indians, 1726.
- Marsh, Henry D.
- MARSH, ONESIPHORUS, 1630-1713, Haverhill, Mass. Member of the Military Company at Haverhill, under Captain William White, 1662. Commanded and owned one of the small garrison forts built by the town in 1675, King Philip's War. Member of a town garrison commanded by Sergeant John Haseltine, King William's War, 1684-97.
- Reade, Philip.
- MARSHALL, CAPTAIN THOMAS, 1613-1689, Lynn, Mass. Deputy to the General Court, 1659-60, '63-64, '67-68. Captain of the Military Company at Lynn, 1664.
- Watkins, Walter K.
- MARSTON, ISAAC, —, Hampton, N. H. Soldier in King William's War, before 1689.
- Pearson, Joseph H. S.

MASON, CAPTAIN-LIEUTENANT DAVID, 1726-1794, Boston. Member of the Ancient and Honorable Artillery Company, 1754. Lieutenant, under Captain John Tapley, of Salem, in the French and Indian War, and commanded a battery of six brass pieces at Fort William Henry. Taken a prisoner there, but released in the woods by the kindness of a French officer, 1757. Gunner in Captain Jeremiah Green's Company in Boston, 1758. Organized the First Train of Artillery in Boston, 1763, of which he was Captain-Lieutenant.

Bryant, Henry.

Bryant, James S.

MASON, CAPTAIN HUGH, 1605-1678, Watertown, Mass. Deputy to the General Court, 1634-35, '43-45, '60-61, '64, '71, '74-77. Lieutenant of the Train Band in Watertown, 1645. One of the Commanders-in-Chief of the volunteers raised against "the Monhatoes," 1664. Captain, 1652-78.

Ayer, James B.

Bent, S. Arthur.

Brown, Francis H.

Learned, Francis M.

Mason, Charles F.

Merriam, Frank.

Wheeler, Horace L.

MAYBERRY, WILLIAM, —, New Marblehead (Windham), Me. Served under Captains George Berry, 1747, and Daniel Hills, 1748-9; also under Sergeant Thomas Chute, 1747, French and Indian War.

Bodge, George M.

MAYHEW, GOVERNOR THOMAS, 1591-1681, Martha's Vineyard. Governor of Martha's Vineyard, 1647-81.

Lovering, Henry M.

MAYNARD, JONATHAN, 1717-1782, Framingham, Mass. Sentinel in Captain — Brown's Company, 1747.

Hosmer, Jerome C.

MAYNARD, CAPTAIN MOSES, 1697-

1782, Sudbury, Mass. Captain of the First Foot Company in Sudbury, Alarm List, 1757.

Stearns, Albert H.

MEAD, ISRAEL, 1639-1714, Dorchester, Mass. In garrison at Punkapog, August, 1676, King Philip's War.

Thompson, Abijah.

MERRIAM, JOHN, 1729-1798, Concord, Mass. Private in the First Foot Company of Sudbury, 1757, under Captain Moses Maynard. Served in the Expedition against Canada, 1759, under Major-General Amherst.

Willis, Henry A.

MINOR, JOHN, 1634-1719, Woodbury, Conn. Indian Commissioner and Interpreter. Deputy to the General Assembly, 1667, '76, from Stonington; from Woodbury, 1683-87, '89, '92, '95-98, 1703, '05, '07-09, '12. Served in the French and Indian Wars, 1704-08.

Judson, William V.

MINOR, JOSEPH, 1673 —, New London, Conn. Deputy from Stonington to the General Assembly, 1696-1706.

Adams, Edward M.

MINOR, CAPTAIN THOMAS, 1608-1690, New London, Conn. Deputy to the General Assembly from New London and Stonington, 1650-51, '65, '70, '73. "Chief Military officer" of Mystic, 1665. Captain, —, 1676.

Adams, Edward M.

MINOT, GEORGE, 1594-1671, Dorchester, Mass. Deputy to the General Court, 1635-36.

Bent, S. Arthur.

Hunt, Henry W.

Minot, Joseph G.

MINOT, CORNET GEORGE, 1703-1744, Dorchester, Mass. Cornet of the Troop of Horse in Dorchester, late under command of Estes Hatch, Esq., in the First Regiment of Horse, Samuel Miller Colonel. Commissioned by Governor Jonathan Belcher, June 27, 1741.

- Hunt, Henry W.
Minot, Joseph G.
MINOT(T), CAPTAIN JAMES, 1653-1735, Concord, Mass. Captain of the Concord Foot Company, 1689. Deputy to the General Court, 1700-02.
Bent, S. Arthur.
MINOT, LIEUTENANT JOHN, 1730-1805, Dorchester, Mass. Commissioned First Lieutenant of the South Independent Company, Dorchester, Ebenezer Withington Captain, by Governor Francis Bernard, May 5, 1768, for duty at Castle William.
Hunt, Henry W.
Minot, Joseph G.
MITCHELL, EDWARD, 1715-1801, Bridgewater, Mass. Representative to the General Court, 1769-70.
Rogers, Allan.
MITCHELL, ENSIGN JACOB, — 1675, Dartmouth, Mass. Ensign in the Dartmouth Company, 1674. At the commencement of King Philip's War, 1675, he and his wife were wounded by the Indians while on their way to the Garrison at Dartmouth, and died soon after.
Rogers, Allan.
MITCHELL, MATTHEW, 1590-1645, Wethersfield, Conn. Served in the encounter with the Indians on the Connecticut River, October, 1636. Served in the Garrison at Saybrook Fort, under Lieutenant Lion Gardiner, Pequot War, 1637. Deputy to the General Assembly, 1637. Assistant, 1638.
Judson, William V.
MORRIS, CAPTAIN CHARLES, 1711-1781, Halifax, N.S. Captain at the battle of Minas and Grand Pré, under Colonel Arthur Noble, 1746-7. Surveyor-General of Nova Scotia, about 1750. Member of the Council of Nova Scotia, 1755-74.
McIntire, Charles J.
MORSE, CAPTAIN JOSEPH, 1649-1718, Sherborn, Mass. Captain of the Medfield Company of Militia. Defended the town against King Philip and five hundred of his warriors, in 1675. Deputy to the General Court, 1715.
Hill, Lew C.
MORTON, EPHRAIM, 1623-1693, Plymouth. Deputy to the General Court of Plymouth Colony, 1660-76, '78, '86. Representative to the Massachusetts General Court, 1692. Member of the Council of War, 1681-85.
Lovering, Henry M.
MORTON, JOHN, 1616 —, Middleboro', Plymouth Colony. Deputy to the General Court from Bridgewater, 1672-73.
Seaver, James E.
MOSELEY, SERGEANT INCREASE, 1663-1690, Dorchester, Mass. Sergeant in Captain John Withington's Company, from Dorchester, in Sir William Phips' Expedition against Canada, 1690.
Moseley, John G.
MOSELEY, INCREASE, 1712-1795, Woodbury, Conn. Representative to the Legislature, 1751-79. Afterwards moved to Clarendon, Vt., where he held high judicial positions.
Moseley, John G.
MOSELEY, CAPTAIN INCREASE, 1740-1811, Woodbury, Conn. Ensign in the Thirteenth Regiment of Connecticut Militia, 1760. Lieutenant, 1762-64. Captain, 1774.
Moseley, John G.
MOULTON, JOHN, 1599-1650, Hampton, N.H. Deputy to the Massachusetts General Court, 1639.
Gordon, Edwin A.
MOULTON, ENSIGN JOHN, 1638-1705, Hampton, N.H. Soldier in King Philip's War. Commissioned Ensign, 1690, of the Hampton Military Company.
Gordon, Edwin A.
Pearson, Joseph H. S.
MUMFORD, THOMAS, 1656-1726, Kingston, R.I. Deputy to the General Assembly, 1701.
Mumford, James G.
MUMFORD, CAPTAIN THOMAS, 1706-

- 1765, Groton, Conn. Lieutenant in the New London County Troop, 1728. Captain of the Train Band at Groton, 1736.
Mumford, James G.
- MUNNING, GEORGE, 1597-1658, Boston. Lost the sight of an eye in the voyage to Block Island, in the country's service, Pequot War, 1636.
Hill, Lew C.
- MUNSON, ENSIGN SAMUEL, 1643-1693, Wallingford, Conn. Ensign of the Wallingford Train Band, King Philip's War, 1675.
Hartley, Isaac S.
- MUNSON, CAPTAIN THOMAS, 1612-1685, New Haven. Served in the Pequot War under Captain John Mason, 1637. Sergeant of the "Trained Band," 1642. Ensign, 1661-4. Lieutenant, 1664-76. Served as such under Captain Robert Treat in King Philip's War, 1675. Commissioned Captain of the New Haven County Soldiers, 1676.
Hartley, Isaac S.
- NASH, LIEUTENANT JACOB, —, Weymouth, Mass. Lieutenant in Captain Ephraim Hunt's Company, French and Indian War, 1689.
Reade, Philip.
- NEWHALL (NEWELL), JOSEPH, 1658 —, —. Soldier in Major Thomas Savage's Company under command of Lieutenant Benjamin Gillam, Mount Hope Campaign, King Philip's War, 1676.
Newhall, James S.
- NICHOLS, THOMAS, — 1737, Reading, Mass. Served in Captain Nathaniel Davenport's Company, King Philip's War, 1675-6.
Pearson, Joseph H. S.
- NOBLE, COLONEL ARTHUR, — 1747, Georgetown, Me., Commissioned Lieutenant-Colonel, 5 February, 1744, of the Second Massachusetts Regiment for the Expedition against Louisbourg. Served at the Siege of Louisbourg, 1745. Commissioned Colonel upon his return to Boston by Governor Shirley. Killed January 31, 1747, at the Battle of Minas, Grand Pré, Nova Scotia, by a musket ball which entered his forehead while he was leading forward a detachment of five hundred men.
Sowdon, Arthur J. C.
Willey, William L.
- NORTON, CAPTAIN FRANCIS, —, Charlestown, Mass. Captain of the Charlestown Train Band, 1646.
Hall, George F.
- NOWELL, INCREASE, — 1655, Charlestown, Mass. Assistant, 1630-55. Secretary of the Colony of Massachusetts Bay, 1636-50.
Appleton, Nathan.
- NOYES, CAPTAIN CUTTING, 1649-1734, Newbury, Mass. Lieutenant of the Newbury Military Company, —. Captain, —.
Remick, John A.
Remick, Timothy.
- NOYES, LIEUTENANT CUTTING, 1677 —, Newbury, Mass. Lieutenant of the Newbury Military Company, —.
Remick, John A.
Remick, Timothy.
- NOYES, JOSEPH, 1736-1826, Newbury, Mass. Soldier in the Second Louisbourg Expedition, 1758-59.
Remick, John A.
Remick, Timothy.
- NOYES, NICHOLAS, 1614-1701, Newbury, Mass. Deputy to the General Court, 1660, '79-81.
Remick, John A.
Remick, Timothy.
- NYE, STEPHEN, 1720-1810, Sandwich, Mass. Representative to the General Court, 1761-66, '68-74.
Wheeler, Horace L.
- OSGOOD, CORPORAL HOOKER, 1668-1748, Andover, Mass. Corporal in the Military Company at Andover, 1689.

- *Houghton, Henry O.
Houghton, Henry O.
OSGOOD, JOHN, 1595-1651, Andover, Mass. Deputy to the General Court, 1651.
*Houghton, Henry O.
Houghton, Henry O.
- PABODIE, WILLIAM, 1620-1707, Duxbury, Plymouth Colony. Deputy to the General Court, 1654-63, '70-82. Member of Captain Myles Standish's Duxbury Company, 1643.
Coe, Henry F.
- PAGE, SERGEANT JOHN, 1621-1711, Groton, Mass. Sergeant in Captain Thomas Tarbell's Scouting Company, Groton, 1648. Garrison duty during an Indian uprising, 1691. Deputy to the General Court, 1692, 1700.
Page, Walter G.
- PAGE, LIEUTENANT JOSEPH, 1714-1799, Groton, Mass. Corporal in Captain William Lawrence's Company, 1746, King George's War. Sergeant in Captain James Prescott's Company, 1758. Lieutenant, —.
Page, Walter G.
- PAINÉ, STEPHEN, SR., —1679, Rehoboth, Plymouth Colony. Deputy to the General Court, 1641, '47, '49, '59, '63-66, '70-71.
Bartlett, Joseph G.
- PAINÉ, STEPHEN, JR., 1654-1679, Rehoboth, Plymouth Colony. Soldier in Captain Thomas Prentice's Company, Mount Hope Campaign, 1675. Also in Lieutenant Edward Oakes's Troop, and Captain Jonathan Poole's Company, 1676.
Bartlett, Joseph G.
Wolcott, Roger.
- PALFREY, PETER, —1663, Salem, Mass. Deputy to the General Court, 1635.
Rowe, Charles E.
- PALMER, CAPTAIN ICHABOD, 1677 —, Stonington, Conn. Ensign of the North Company, 1707. Lieutenant of the Second Company, 1715. Captain of the Third Company, 1720.
Adams, Edward M.
- PALMER, JOSEPH, 1650 —, Hampton, N.H. Soldier in Captain John Gilman's Company, against the Indians, —; also in Captain Samuel Chesley's Company, at Fort William Henry, New Castle, Queen Anne's War, 1708.
Brown, David H.
- PALMER, NEHEMIAH, 1637-1718, Stonington, Conn. Deputy to the General Assembly, 1668, '76, '81, '85-86, '89, '91, '99, 1702, '07.
Adams, Edward M.
- PALMER, WALTER, 1598-1662, Rehoboth, Plymouth Colony. Deputy to the General Court, 1646-47.
Adams, Edward M.
- PARISH, ROBERT, —1703, Dunstable, Mass. Served in Captain Samuel Moseley's Company, under Major Samuel Appleton, Narragansett Campaign, King Philip's War, 1675-6. Member of the Garrison, Dunstable, 1676; also of Jonathan Tyng's Garrison, Dunstable, 1689. Early in 1703 he, his wife, and several members of his family were murdered in a combined attack of French and Indians upon Dunstable.
Reade, Philip.
- PARISH, DOCTOR THOMAS, 1613 —, Cambridge, Mass. Surgeon in Captain George Cook's Company in the Expedition ordered against Samuel Gorton, of Warwick, Conn., 1643.
Reade, Philip.
- PARKE, WILLIAM, 1595-1685, Roxbury, Mass. Deputy to the General Court, 1635, and thirty-two terms, the longest known term of service under the old charter.
Wolcott, Roger
- PARKER, CAPTAIN JAMES, 1617-1701, Groton, Mass. Lieutenant of the Military Company at Groton, May 7, 1673. Captain,

- October 15, 1673. Deputy to the General Court, 1683.
 Parker, Charles W.
 Parker, Charles W., Jr.
PEABODY, LIEUTENANT FRANCIS, 1614-1699, Topsfield, Mass. Lieutenant in the Military Company at Topsfield, 1668.
 Hall, George F.
PEABODY, CAPTAIN JOHN, 1642-1720, Boxford, Mass. Sergeant of the Topsfield Company of Foot, —. Ensign, 1683. Lieutenant, —. Captain, —. Deputy to the General Court, 1689, '92, '95, '97-1701, 1703.
 Hall, George F.
PEABODY, WILLIAM, 1646-1700, Topsfield, Mass. Served under Captain Joseph Gardiner, in the Narragansett Campaign, King Philip's War, 1675-6.
 Dorman, William B.
PEASLEE, NATHANIEL, 1682 —, Haverhill, Mass. Representative to the General Court, 1737, '39-42, '46-49, '52-53.
 Bell, Charles U.
PECK, JATHNIEL, — 1742, Rehoboth, Mass. Representative to the General Court, 1725-31.
 Seaver, James E.
PECK, JOSEPH, — 1663, Hingham, and Rehoboth, Mass. Deputy to the General Court, 1639-42.
 Bartlett, Joseph G.
PECK, SAMUEL, 1638-1708, —. Deputy to the General Court, 1689, '92.
 Bartlett, Joseph G.
PENHALLOW, SAMUEL, 1665-1726, Portsmouth, N.H. Deputy to the General Assembly, 1699. Speaker, 1699. Member of the King's Council, 1702.
 Penhallow, Charles S.
PEPPER, JACOB, 1661-1739, Framingham, Mass. Sentinel in Captain Isaac Clark's Troop, 1725.
 Hosmer, Jerome C.
PEPPERRELL, LIEUTENANT-COLONEL, 1654-1734, Kittery, Me. Captain of the Company of Provincial Militia, 1714. Commander of his Majesty's Fort at Kittery Point, 1714. Lieutenant-Colonel of the Provincial Militia of York County, Me., —. Deputy to the Massachusetts General Court, 1696—.
 Frisbee, Ivory F.
 Wilson, Fred A.
PERKINS, SERGEANT JOHN, 1590-1654, Ipswich, Mass. Sergeant of the allied English and the friendly Indians under Masconomo, during the war with the Tarratines, July to September, 1631. March, 1650, John Perkins, Sr., "being above 60 years of age, was freed from ordinary training by the Court."
 Reade, Philip.
PERKINS, REVEREND CAPTAIN WILLIAM, 1607-1682, Topsfield, Mass. Member of the Ancient and Honorable Company, 1638. Captain of the Military Company at Weymouth, 1645. Deputy to the General Court from Weymouth, 1644.
 Bartlett, Joseph G.
 Dorman, William B.
PICKERING, LIEUTENANT JOHN, 1637-1694, Salem, Mass. Lieutenant; served under Captain Samuel Moseley, King Philip's War, 1676. Ensign of the Second Military Company of Salem, 1674, Essex Regiment, under Major Daniel Denison.
 Newhall, James S.
PIERCE, SERGEANT BENJAMIN, 1667-1739, Woburn, Mass. Served in King Philip's War, 1675-6. Sergeant in the Woburn Company of Militia, 1701-37.
 Thompson, Abijah.
PIERCE, SAMUEL, 1656-1721, Woburn, Mass. Soldier in Captain John Cutler's Company, King Philip's War, 1676.
 Thompson, Abijah.
PIERCE, SERGEANT SAMUEL, 1681-1774, Woburn, Mass. Sergeant in the Woburn Company of Militia, 1717-34.
 Thompson, Abijah.
PIERCE, CAPTAIN SAMUEL, 1739-1815, Dorchester, Mass. Commissioned Captain of a Com-

- pany of Foot, at Dorchester, in the Suffolk County Regiment, Nathaniel Hatch Colonel, by Governor Thomas Hutchinson, October 21, 1772.
- Pierce, George F.
- PIERCE, SERGEANT THOMAS, 1608-1683, Charlestown, Mass. Served as a Trooper under Captain Thomas Prentice, and later under Captain Thomas Brattle, King Philip's War, 1675-6. Corporal, 1683. Sergeant in the Woburn Company of Militia, 1669-82. Deputy to the General Court, 1658.
- Thompson, Abijah.
- PIERPONT, ROBERT, — 1694, Roxbury, Mass. Deputy to the General Court, 1689.
- Parker, Montgomery D.
- PLAISTED, JOHN, 1659 —, Portsmouth, N.H. Speaker of the House, 1666-1727. Member of the Council, 1702-08.
- Pierce, Jacob W.
- PLAISTED, LIEUTENANT ROGER, 1627-1675, —. Deputy to the General Court of Massachusetts Bay, 1663-64, '73. Commissioned Lieutenant in Captain Charles Frost's Company, 1668. Killed in a fight with the Indians, October, 1675.
- Hale, Josiah L.
- PLUMSTED, CLEMENT, 1680-1745, Philadelphia. Member of the Pennsylvania Assembly, 1712, '14, '16, '18-20. Member of the Provincial Council, 1727-45.
- Williams, William K.
- PLYMPTON, SERGEANT JOHN, 1620-1677, Deerfield, Mass. Sergeant of the Deerfield Military Company, 1674. Captured by the Indians, September 19, 1677; taken to the Canadian frontier and burnt at the stake.
- Freeman, James G.
- PLYMPTON, LIEUTENANT JOSEPH, 1677-1739, Medfield, Mass. Representative to the General Court, 1720. Commissioned Lieutenant by Governor Dummer, 1723.
- Freeman, James G.
- POOLE, CAPTAIN JONATHAN, 1634-1678, Reading, Mass. Quartermaster of the Three County Troop, 1671. Cornet, serving under Lieutenant William Hasey, King Philip's War, 1675. Promoted Captain and placed in command of the garrison forces in the Connecticut towns, 1675-6.
- Carpenter, Frederick B.
- Cox, Edwin B.
- Cox, William E.
- POORE, HENRY, 1650-1741, Newbury, Mass. Served under Major Samuel Appleton in the Narragansett Campaign, 1675.
- Johnson, George P.
- POPE, THOMAS, 1608-1683, Plymouth. Member of the Volunteer Company under Governor Thomas Prince and Lieutenant William Holmes, Pequot War, 1637.
- Rogers, Allan.
- PORTER, SERGEANT JOHN, 1596-1676, Salem, Mass. Sergeant of the Salem Company, 1646. Deputy to the General Court from Hingham, 1644; from Salem, 1668.
- Webster, William A.
- POWERS, CAPTAIN PETER, — 1757, Hollis, N.H. Captain of the Third Company in Colonel Joseph Blanchard's Regiment, Crown Point Expedition, 1755. At the Battle of Lake George, September 8.
- Cutter, Edward J.
- POWERS, STEPHEN, 1729 —, Hollis, N.H. Private in Captain Peter Powers' (his father's) Company, Colonel Joseph Blanchard's Regiment, Crown Point Expedition, 1755. At the Battle of Lake George, September 8.
- Cutter, Edward J.
- PRATT, SERGEANT DAVID, —, Framingham, Mass. Sergeant in Buckminster's Rutland Scouts, 1722.
- Hosmer, Jerome C.
- PRATT, PHINEAS, — 1680, —. In skirmishes with the Indians

- at Weymouth, Dorchester and Ipswich, —.
- Macdonough, Rodney.
- PRESCOTT, JOHN, 1604-1681, Lancaster, Mass. Served in garrison at Lancaster, and in defence of the town against the Indians, 1675-76.
- *Churchill, Gardner A.
- Cutter, Edward J.
- PRESCOTT, CAPTAIN JONAS, 1648-1723, Groton, Mass. Captain of the Military Company of Groton, King William's War, 1689. Deputy to the General Court, 1699, 1701-05.
- Cutter, Edward J.
- PRESCOTT, CAPTAIN JONATHAN, 1643-1721, Concord, Mass. Deputy to the General Court, 1692-95, '97-99, 1712-13. Captain of the Concord Company of Militia, —. Performed garrison duty, —.
- *Churchill, Gardner A.
- PRESTON, COLONEL WILLIAM, 1677-1750, Stratford, Conn. Representative to the Legislature, 1714-49. Colonel in the Connecticut Militia, —.
- Moseley, John G.
- PRINCE (PRENCE), GOVERNOR THOMAS, 1600-1673, Plymouth. Governor, 1634, '38, '57-73. Assistant, Plymouth Colony, 1635-37, '39-48, '50-56. Member of the Council of War, 1637, '42, '43, '46, '53, '67, and as a member "went forth" against the Pequot Indians, 1637. Commissioner for the United Colonies, 1645, '50, '53, '63, '70-73.
- Adams, Edward M.
- Bowman, Austin L.
- Bowman, George E.
- Freeman, James G.
- Howland, Charles W.
- Howland, David W.
- Sears, Henry D.
- PUTNAM, CAPTAIN BENJAMIN, 1664-1715, Salem, Mass. Lieutenant of the Salem Company, —. Captain, 1706.
- Nourse, John F.
- Putnam, George J.
- PUTNAM, CAPTAIN JOHN, 1627-1710, Salem Village (Danvers), Mass. Corporal of the Train Band of Salem Village, 1672. Served in Captain George Corwin's Troop of Horse, King Philip's War, 1676. Lieutenant, 1678. Captain of the Military Company (Troop of Horse) of Salem and Lynn, 1687. Deputy to the General Court, 1679-80, '86, '91-92.
- Newhall, James S.
- Putnam, Edward F.
- Putnam, George J.
- PUTNAM, LIEUTENANT NATHANIEL, 1619-1700, Danvers, Mass. Deputy to the General Court, 1690, '91. Appointed Lieutenant of the Foot Company of Salem Village, March 30, 1683.
- Putnam, George J.
- Reade, Philip.
- Watkins, Walter K.
- PUTNAM, LIEUTENANT STEPHEN, 1694-1772, Salem, Mass. Lieutenant of the Third Foot Company of Salem, Samuel Flint Captain, First Regiment of Essex Militia, Ichabod Plaisted Colonel, April 10, 1739.
- Putnam, George F.
- Putnam, George J.
- PYNCHON, WILLIAM, 1590-1662, Springfield, Mass. Patentee and Assistant in the Charter of the Colony of Massachusetts Bay, 1628. Governing Magistrate of the Springfield Colony, 1636-38.
- Wolcott, Roger.
- QUINCY, EDMUND, SR., 1602-1635, Braintree, Mass. Deputy to the General Court, 1634.
- Amsden, Henry F.
- QUINCY, COLONEL EDMUND, 1629-1698, Braintree, Mass. Deputy to the General Court, 1670, '73, '75, '79, '81-82. Member of the Council, 1689. Captain of the Military Company at Braintree, 1684. Major of the Suffolk Regiment, and Lieutenant-Colonel, 1694. Colonel, 1695.
- Amsden, Franklin D.
- Eaton, William S., Jr.

QUINCY, EDMUND, 1681-1738, Braintree, Mass. Representative to the General Court, 1713-14. Member of the Council, 1715-29, '34-37.

Amsden, Henry F.

Pierce, Jacob W.

Quincy, Josiah.

READ, JOHN, 1679-1749, Boston, Mass. Representative to the General Court, 1738. Member of the Council, 1741-42.

McIntire, Charles J.

READE, ENSIGN WILLIAM, 1605-1663, Weymouth, Mass. Deputy to the General Court, 1635-36, '38. Ensign of the Foot Company of Weymouth, 1640.

Reade, Philip.

READE, WILLIAM, 1639-1706, Weymouth, Mass. Soldier in the Mount Hope Campaign, under Captain Thomas Prentice and Captain Isaac Johnson; also under Lieutenant Edward Oakes, 1676, King Philip's War.

Reade, Philip.

REDDOCKE, HENRY, —, Providence, R.I. Deputy to the Assembly, 1654.

Macdonough, Rodney.

REMICK, QUARTERMASTER JOSEPH, 1731-1782, Newbury, Mass. Carpenter in Captain Gideon Woodwell's Command, Crown Point Expedition, 1756. Quartermaster under Colonel Jonathan Bagley, in camp at Fort Henry, October, 1756.

Remick, John A.

Remick, Timothy.

RICE, EDMUND, 1594-1663, Sudbury, Mass. Deputy to the General Court, 1640, '43, '52-54.

Bent, S. Arthur.

Green, Charles M.

RICE, CORPORAL HENRY, 1616-1711, Sudbury, Mass. Corporal of the Military Company of Sudbury, 1686.

Bent, S. Arthur.

Green, Charles M.

RICHARDS, THOMAS, —, Boston. Member of the Ancient and Honorable Artillery Company, 1648.

Rogers, Allan.

RICHARDSON, LIEUTENANT JOHN, 1639-1697, Woburn, Mass. Soldier in King Philip's War, 1676. Served in the Expedition to Canada, under Sir William Phips, 1690. Lieutenant in the Woburn Military Company, 1690-97.

Thompson, Abijah.

RICHARDSON, CAPTAIN JOSIAH, 1635-1695, Chelmsford, Mass. Captain in the West Regiment, Middlesex Militia, during a portion of King William's War, 1689-90. In garrison at Chelmsford, March 16, 1691-2.

Reade, Philip.

RICHARDSON, LIEUTENANT JOSIAH, 1665-1711, Chelmsford, Mass. Lieutenant in the West Regiment, Middlesex Militia, —. In garrison with his father at Chelmsford, March 16, 1691-2.

Reade, Philip.

RICHARDSON, NATHANIEL, 1650-1714, Woburn, Mass. Served in a Troop of Horse, under Captain Thomas Prentice, in King Philip's War, 1675. Wounded at the Great Swamp Fight, December 19, 1675, under command of Major Samuel Appleton.

Tolman, William S.

RICHARDSON, THOMAS, 1645-1721, Billerica, Mass. Soldier in Captain Samuel Gallup's Company, in Sir William Phips' Expedition against Canada, 1690. Deputy to the General Court, 1703-04.

Holden, Joshua B.

RICHMOND, CAPTAIN EDWARD, 1632-1696, Newport, R.I. Lieutenant during King Philip's War, 1675-6. Captain, 1690. Deputy to the General Assembly, 1678-79, '86.

Wilbour, Joshua.

RIDGELY, COLONEL HENRY, —

1708. Major and Colonel of the Militia in Anne Arundel County, Md. Resigned, 1669. Commissioner, 1683. Member of the Maryland Assembly, 1692. Member of the Governor's Council, —.
- Tilton, Palmer.
Tilton, Warren C.
- RISHWORTH, EDWARD, — 1691, York, Me. Deputy to the General Court of Massachusetts Bay, 1653, '55, '58-61, '63, '72, '74-76, '79.
Hale, Josiah L.
- ROCKET (ROCKWOOD), BENJAMIN, —, Dorchester, Mass. Soldier in King Philip's War. Served under Captain Benjamin Swett at Black Point, 1677, where he was severely wounded in the thigh. Confined in Salem Hospital for "a quarter of a year."
- Ware, Horace E.
- ROSSITER, EDWARD, — 1630, Boston. Assistant of the Massachusetts Bay Colony, 1629-30.
Bartlett, Joseph G.
Thayer, Nathaniel.
- RUGG, JOHN, — 1697, Lancaster, Mass. Soldier in garrison at Lancaster, 1675, also 1676, during attacks by the Indians, King Philip's War.
Reade, Philip.
- RUGGLES, BRIGADIER-GENERAL TIMOTHY, 1711-1795, Hardwick, Mass. Representative to the General Court, 1736. Brigadier-General of the Provincial Troops along the Northern Border, 1753, and second in command at the Battle of Lake George, 1755. Delegate to the Congress held in New York, October, 1765, and chosen President.
Green, Samuel S.
- RUST, QUARTERMASTER NATHANIEL, 1639-1713, Boston. Quartermaster, Expedition to Canada, 1690, under Sir William Phips. Deputy to the Massachusetts General Court, 1690-91.
Rust, Nathaniel J.
- SABIN, WILLIAM, — 1687, Rehoboth, Plymouth Colony. Deputy to the General Court, 1657, '59-61, '70-71.
Brown, George E.
- SALTONSTALL, GOVERNOR GURDON, 1666-1724, New London. Governor of the Colony of Connecticut, 1707-24.
Mumford, James G.
- SALTONSTALL, COLONEL GURDON, 1708-1785, New London. Colonel of the Third Regiment of the Connecticut Militia, 1739.
Mumford, James G.
- SALTONSTALL, COLONEL NATHANIEL, 1647-1707, Haverhill, Mass. Colonel in command of the troops sent from Boston "to prevent the usurpation of Governor Andros, and to quiet the people at Casco Bay," 1680. Assistant, Colony of Massachusetts Bay, 1679-1686. Member of their Majesties' Council, 1690-92.
Bartlett, Joseph G.
Hastings, Henry.
Thayer, Nathaniel.
- SALTONSTALL, SIR RICHARD, 1586-1660, Watertown, Mass. Patentee of the Massachusetts Bay Company. Assistant, 1628-31. Original Patentee of Connecticut.
Bartlett, Joseph G.
Hastings, Henry.
Thayer, Nathaniel.
- SALTONSTALL, SERGEANT-MAJOR RICHARD, 1610-1694, Salem, Mass. Deputy, 1635-37. Assistant, 1637-49, '64, '80-82. Sergeant-Major of Colonel Endicott's Regiment, 1641.
Bartlett, Joseph G.
Hastings, Henry.
Thayer, Nathaniel.
- SANBORN, LIEUTENANT JOHN, 1620-1692, Hampton, N.H. Commissioned Lieutenant of the Hampton Military Company, 1679.
Gordon, Edwin A.
- SANBORN, CAPTAIN JOHN, 1649-1723, Hampton, N.H. In garrison at Fort William and

- Mary, 1708. Soldier in the French and Indian War; Lieutenant of the Hampton Military Company, 1678. Captain at New Castle, 1690.
- Gordon, Edwin A.
- SANGER, RICHARD, — 1690, Watertown, Mass. Did guard duty at the Watertown Mill, King Philip's War, 1675-6.
- Bartlett, Joseph G.
- SARGENT, JOHN, 1639-1716, Charlestown, Mass. Served under Lieutenant Gillam, King Philip's War, 1675-6.
- Hall, George F.
- SARGENT, JONATHAN, 1677-1754, Malden, Mass. Representative to the General Court, 1721-27.
- Sargent, John S.
- SAVAGE, MAJOR THOMAS, 1607-1682, Boston, Mass. Captain of the Ancient and Honorable Artillery Company, 1651. Major commanding the Massachusetts forces in the Mount Hope Campaign, King Philip's War, 1676. Deputy to the General Court, 1654-61, '63, '71, '77-78. Speaker, 1659, '71. Assistant, 1680-81.
- Bell, Charles U.
- SAWYER, FRANCIS, 1681-1756, Wells, Me. Representative to the General Court of Massachusetts Bay, 1720-21.
- Bent, S. Arthur.
- SAWYER, WILLIAM, 1656-1718, Newbury, Mass. Private in Captain Samuel Appleton's Company; present at the Great Swamp Fight, King Philip's War, December 19, 1675. Representative to the General Court, 1707, '16-17.
- Bent, S. Arthur.
- SCHUYLER, CAPTAIN PHILIP, 1628-1683, —. Captain in the New York Provincial Forces, 1667. Captain of the Fort at Schenectady, 1669.
- Thayer, Nathaniel.
- SCHUYLER, COLONEL PHILIP, 1733-1804, Albany, N.Y. Captain in the Colonial Service, 1755. Major, 1758. Colonel, 1767.
- Engaged in active service in the French and Indian War, 1755.
- Thayer, Nathaniel.
- SEAUER, ROBERT, 1608-1683, Roxbury, Mass. Soldier from Roxbury in King Philip's War, 1676.
- Lovering, Henry M.
- Seaver, James E.
- SEWALL, HENRY, 1614-1700, —, Newbury, Mass. Deputy to the General Court, 1661-63, '66, '68, '70.
- Remick, John A.
- Remick, Timothy.
- SHARP(E), LIEUTENANT JOHN, 1643-1676, —, Lieutenant in Captain Samuel Wadsworth's command, King Philip's War. Killed at the Sudbury Fight, April 20, 1676.
- Hastings, Henry.
- SHATTUCK, SERGEANT JOHN, 1647-1675, Watertown, Mass. Sergeant in Captain Richard Beer's Company, King Philip's War, 1675. Marched to the relief of Northfield. Drowned while crossing Charlestown Ferry as messenger from the fight to the Colonial Government.
- Cutter, Edward J.
- Shattuck, Edward H.
- SHAW, ROGER, — 1661, Hampton, N.H. Deputy to the General Court, Massachusetts Bay Colony, 1651-53.
- Folsom, Albert A.
- SHEAFE, JACOB, 1616-1659, Boston, Mass. Member of the Ancient and Honorable Company, 1648.
- Hastings, Henry.
- SHERMAN, CAPTAIN JOHN, JR., 1613-1691, Watertown, Mass. Deputy to the General Court, 1651, '53, '63. Ensign of the Military Company at Watertown, 1654. Captain, 1680.
- Wheeler, Horace L.
- SHERMAN, PHILIP, 1610-1689, Providence. First Secretary of the Providence Plantations, 1639. Member of the Court of Commissioners, 1656. Deputy to the Assembly, 1665-67.
- Mumford, James G.

- SHRIMPTON, JONATHAN, —1673, Boston. Member of the Ancient and Honorable Artillery Company, 1665.
Hastings, Henry.
- SILL, CAPTAIN JOSEPH, 1639-1696, Lyme, Conn. Served as Captain during King Philip's War, 1675-6. Captain of the Train Band at Lyme, 1692.
Hall, George F.
- SIMONDS, CALEB, 1649-1712, Woburn, Mass. Soldier in Captain Nathaniel Davenport's Company, King Philip's War. Wounded in the Great Swamp Fight, December 19, 1675.
Thompson, John T.
- SIMONDS, SERGEANT JOSEPH, 1652-1733, Woburn and Lexington, Mass. Served in garrison at Chelmsford. King Philip's War, 1675-6. Soldier in Captain Joseph Sill's Company, 1676. Sergeant of the Lexington Military Company, 167-.
Wheeler, Horace L.
- SKIFF, JAMES, —, Sandwich, Plymouth Colony. Deputy to the General Court, 1644, '46, '53-58, '63-66. Member of the Council, —.
Bartlett, Joseph G.
- SMITH, FRANCIS, —, Taunton, Plymouth Colony. Served in King William's War, 1695.
Seaver, James E.
- SMITH, FRANCIS, 1733-1812, Beverly, Mass. Soldier in Captain Samuel Flint's Company, Colonel Plaisted's Regiment. Fought in the battle at Fort Edward, September 8, 1755.
Smith, Charles F.
Smith, George H.
- SMITH, JOHN, —, Dorchester, and Sudbury, Mass. Soldier in King Philip's War, under Major Simon Willard at the Relief of Brookfield, August 2, 1675; also under Major Richard Walderne; Captain Samuel Wadsworth, Sudbury Fight, April 21, 1676; Captain William Turner, Great Falls Fight, May 18, 1676; Captain John Cutter, and Captain Parker, 1676.
Reade, Philip.
- SMITH, SAMUEL, 1643 —, Taunton, Mass. Served in King William's War, 1698; also in Queen Anne's War, 1711.
Seaver, James E.
- SOUTHWORTH, CONSTANT, 1615-1679, Duxbury, Plymouth Colony. Served in the Pequot War, 1637. Ensign of the Duxbury Military Company, 1646. Lieutenant, 1653. Commissary-General of King Philip's War, 1675-6. Deputy to the General Court, 1647-48. Member of the Council of War, 1658. Commissioner for the United Colonies, 1668. Governor of Kennebec, —.
Freeman, James G.
Webster, William A.
- SPARHAWK, NATHANIEL, 1598-1647, Cambridge, Mass. Deputy to the General Court, 1642-47.
Bent, S. Arthur.
Merriam, Frank.
Wheeler, Horace L.
- SPARROW, CAPTAIN JONATHAN, 1630-1695, Eastham, Mass. Captain in King William's War, 1690.
Freeman, James G.
- SPA(U)LDING, LIEUTENANT JOHN, 1633-1721, Chelmsford, Mass. Served in Captain Nicholas Manning's Company, King Philip's War, 1675. Lieutenant, 1701, under Lieutenant William Tyng, and in 1702, under Lieutenant-Colonel Jonathan Tyng, Queen Anne's War.
Reade, Philip.
- SPA(U)LDING, OLIVER, 1710-1757, Chelmsford, Mass. Enlisted July 15, 1740, under Captain John Prescott, in the Expedition against Cuba. Embarked September 23, 1740.
Reade, Philip.
- SPENCER, ENSIGN JARED, 1610-1685, Haddam, Conn. Deputy to the General Assembly, 1674-'75, '78-80, '83. Ensign of the

- Train Band at Lynn, Mass., 1656. Ensign of the Train Band at Haddam, 1675.
- Macdonough, Rodney.
- SPOFFORD, (SPAFORD), JOHN, 1648-1697, Rowley, Mass. Served in Captain Thomas Prentice's Troop, Narragansett Campaign, King Philip's War, 1675-6. Drafted from Captain Appleton's Troop.
- Dorman, William B.
- SPRAGUE, ANTHONY, 1636-1719, Hingham, Mass. His house was burned by the Indians during an attack on the town, April 19, 1676, King Philip's War.
- Sprague, Frank W.
- SPRAGUE, CAPTAIN JOHN, 1624-1692, Malden, Mass. Captain of the Military Company at Malden, 1685. Deputy to the General Court, 1690.
- Sargent, John S.
- SPRAGUE, JONATHAN, 1656-1731, Malden, Mass. Served in Captain Samuel Moseley's Company, King Philip's War, 1675.
- Green, Samuel S.
- Sargent, John S.
- SPRAGUE, LIEUTENANT RALPH, 1603-1650, Charlestown, Mass. Deputy to the General Court, 1635-50. Member of the Ancient and Honorable Artillery Company, 1637. Lieutenant, 1639.
- Holden, Joshua B.
- Sargent, John S.
- SPRINGER, ENSIGN JAMES, 1698 —, —. Commissioned Ensign in the Tenth Company, under Captain Moses Pearson, First Regiment of Massachusetts Troops, under Colonel and Lieutenant-General William Pepperrell, by Governor Shirley, February 6, 1744.
- Page, Walter G.
- STAATS, MAJOR ABRAHAM, — 1694, Albany, N.Y. Captain of the Company of Foot at Albany, 1669. Major, —. Surgeon at Rensselaerwyck. Member of the Council at Beverwyck, and its President, 1644. Indian Commissioner, 1690.
- Amsden, Franklin D.
- Thayer, Nathaniel.
- STANDISH, ALEXANDER, —, Duxbury, Plymouth Colony. Member of the Duxbury Military Company under Captain Myles Standish, 1643.
- Coffin, Rufus.
- STANDISH, CAPTAIN MYLES, 1584-1656, Plymouth. Military Commander (Captain) at Plymouth (the first military commission given in New England), February 27, 1621, until his death. Assistant, —. "General-in-Chief" of all the Plymouth Colony Companies, 1649.
- Coffin, Rufus.
- Hodges, George.
- Standish, J. Myles.
- Standish, Myles.
- STANTON, THOMAS, 1616-1678, Stonington, Conn. Served in the Pequot War, 1637. Interpreter to John Winthrop, the younger, before the war, and also to the General Assembly, in controversies between the whites and Indians. Deputy to the General Assembly, 1666.
- Adams, Edward M.
- STEARNS, LIEUTENANT JOHN, 1654-1728, —. Lieutenant in Captain John Lane's Company, 1704. Marched to the relief of Dunstable, 1706.
- Stearns, Albert H.
- Stearns, Frederick M.
- STEARNS, SAMUEL, 1673 —, Watertown, Mass. Representative to the General Court, 1714-15, '18-21, '30-31.
- Wheeler, Horace L.
- STEELE, JOHN, — 1665, Hartford, Conn. Deputy to the Massachusetts General Court, from Cambridge, 1635. Deputy to the Connecticut General Assembly, 1637, '39, '40-43, '45-48. Member of the Upper House, 1636-37, when war was declared against the Pequots.
- Wead, Leslie C.

STETSON, CORNET ROBERT, 1613-1703, Scituate, Plymouth Colony. Deputy to the General Court, 1655-57, '59-62, '66-67, '69-74, '77-78. Member of the Council of War, 1661, '71, '81. Cornet of the First Body of Plymouth Horse, 1659. Press Master, 1675.

Seaver, James E.

Stetson, Henry C.

STOCKING, SERGEANT SAMUEL, — 1683, Middletown, Conn. Deputy to the General Assembly, 1658-60, '65, '69, '74, '77, '81. Sergeant of the Train Band of Middletown, 1677.

Macdonough, Rodney.

STODDARD, ANTHONY, — 1687, Boston. Member of the Ancient and Honorable Artillery Company, 1639. Deputy to the General Court, 1659-60, '65-84.

Hastings, Henry.

STODDER, SERGEANT SAMUEL, 1640-1731, Hingham, Mass. Sergeant in King Philip's War, —.

Sprague, Frank W.

STONE, GREGORY, 1592-1672, Cambridge, Mass. Deputy to the General Court, 1638.

Bent, S. Arthur.

Green, Charles M.

Stone, William E.

STONE, JOHN, 1618-1683, Cambridge, Mass. Deputy to the General Court, 1682-83.

Bent, S. Arthur.

Green, Charles M.

STOREK, COLONEL JOHN, 1694-1768, Wells, Me. Captain of the Wells Company of Militia, 1723. Commissioned February 5, 1744, by Governor Shirley, Second Lieutenant-Colonel, and Captain of the Third Company, First Regiment of Massachusetts Troops, in the Expedition against Louisbourg. Subsequently Colonel.

Hale, Josiah L.

STOREK, LIEUTENANT JOSEPH, 1648-1730, Wells, Me. Lieutenant, —. Built and main-

tained a Garrison House at Wells, which successfully resisted all attacks upon it.

Hale, Josiah L.

STOW, JOHN, — 1643, Roxbury, Mass. Deputy to the General Court, 1639.

Macdonough, Rodney.

STOW, THOMAS, — 1684, Braintree, Mass. Member of the Ancient and Honorable Artillery Company, 1638.

Macdonough, Rodney.

STOW, LIEUTENANT THOMAS, 1650-1730, Middletown, Conn. Ensign of the North Company of Middletown, 1717. Lieutenant of the Third Company, 1723.

Macdonough, Rodney.

SUMNER, WILLIAM, 1605-1692, Dorchester, Mass. Deputy to the General Court, 1666-70, '72, '78-81, '83-86.

Lovering, Henry M.

Ware, Horace E.

SWAIN, MAJOR JEREMIAH, 1643-1710, Reading, Mass. Lieutenant of the First Company, Massachusetts Regiment, under General Josiah Winslow, Narragansett Campaign, King Philip's War, 1675. Captain, 1676. Major in command of a regiment sent against the Eastern Indians, —. Commander-in-Chief of the forces sent against the Indians to the Eastward, 1688.

Carpenter, Frederick B.

SWAN, RICHARD, —, Rowley, Mass. Deputy to the General Court, 1666, '77. Served in King Philip's War, 1675; also in the Expedition to Canada, under Sir William Phips, 1690.

Gordon, Edwin A.

SWAN, ROBERT, 1628-1698, Haverhill, Mass. Soldier in Lieutenant Benjamin Swett's Company at the Great Swamp Fight, King Philip's War, 1675.

Gordon, Edwin A.

SWIFT, QUARTERMASTER THOMAS, 1635-1718, Milton, Mass. Corporal and Quartermaster. Com-

- manded a "ply of horse" which conducted a body of friendly Indians, King Philip's War, 1675.
- Bartlett, Joseph G.
- SYMONDS, DEPUTY-GOVERNOR SAMUEL, 1595-1678, Ipswich, Mass. Deputy to the General Court, 1638-43. Assistant, 1643. Deputy Governor, 1673-78.
- Bent, S. Arthur.
- SYMONDS, SAMUEL, 1638-1722, Boxford, Mass. Representative to the General Court, 1704.
- Bartlett, Joseph G.
- TABER, PHILIP, —, Yarmouth, Plymouth Colony. Deputy to the General Court, 1639-40.
- Lovering, Henry M.
- TALCOTT, JOHN, 1600-1660, Wethersfield, Conn. Deputy to the General Court of Massachusetts Bay, 1634-36; to the General Assembly of Connecticut, 1637-53. Assistant, 1654-60. Commissioner for the United Colonies, 1656-58.
- McIntire, Charles J.
- TALCOTT, MAJOR JOHN, 1620-1688, Hartford, Conn. Sergeant-Major of the Connecticut Colony Troops, 1672. Major of the Hartford County Troop, 1673. Commander-in-Chief of the Connecticut Forces in 1675-6, King Philip's War.
- McIntire, Charles J.
- TALCOTT, CAPTAIN SAMUEL, 1635-1691, Hartford, Conn. Deputy to the General Assembly, 1669-84. Assistant, 1685-91. Lieutenant of the Hartford Troop, 1677. Captain, 1681. At Deerfield, Mass., King William's War.
- Wolcott, Roger.
- TAYLOR, JAMES, 1674-1729, King and Queen County, Va. Member of the House of Burgesses, 1702.
- Thompson, John T.
- TAYLOR, LIEUTENANT-COLONEL JAMES, 1732-1814, Caroline County, Va. Adjutant under Washington, Braddock's Campaign, serving at Fort Cumberland; afterwards engaged for six months in fortifying the Virginia frontier, 1755-6. Lieutenant-Colonel of Caroline County, prior to the Revolution. Member of the Virginia House of Burgesses, —.
- Thompson, John T.
- TEMPLE, ABRAHAM, —, Concord, Mass. Served in Captain Nathaniel Davenport's Company, King Philip's War, 1676.
- *Houghton, Henry O.
- Houghton, Henry O.
- THAXTER, CAPTAIN JOHN, 1626-1687, Hingham, Mass. Deputy to the General Court, 1665-66. Ensign of the Military Company at Hingham, 1676. Captain of a Troop of Cavalry from Hingham and neighboring towns, 1680.
- Rogers, Allan.
- Swan, Robert T.
- THAXTER, COLONEL SAMUEL, 1665-1740, Hingham, Mass. Deputy to the General Court, 1697, 1708-12, '14-18. Assistant, —. Member of the Council, —. Colonel in the — Regiment, 1725.
- Swan, Robert T.
- THAXTER, MAJOR SAMUEL, 1723-1771, Hingham, Mass. Captain in Colonel Gridley's Regiment, Crown Point Expedition, French and Indian Wars, 1755. Major, Fort William Henry, 1756.
- Swan, Robert T.
- THAYER, RICHARD, — 1705, Braintree, Mass. Soldier in Captain Isaac Johnson's Command, King Philip's War, 1676.
- Leeds, Charles.
- Seaver, James E.
- THING, CAPTAIN JONATHAN, — 1694, Exeter, N.H. Ensign in the Military Company at Exeter, 1690. Captain, 1692.
- Folsom, Albert A.
- THOMAS, CAPTAIN NATHANIEL, 1610-1674, Marshfield, Plymouth Colony. Ensign in Cap-

- tain Myles Standish's Company, 1640. Lieutenant, 1643. Captain, 1644.
- Parker, Montgomery D.
- THOMAS, WILLIAM, 1573-1651, Marshfield, Plymouth Colony. Assistant, 1642-44, '47-51.
- Parker, Montgomery D.
- THOMPSON, ABIJAH, 1739-1811, Woburn, Mass. Served in the Massachusetts Colonial Forces in the French and Indian War, 1758. Was stationed at Lake George. Enlisted in Captain Ebenezer Jones's Company, at Wilmington.
- Thompson, Abijah.
- THOMPSON, LIEUTENANT JAMES, 1649-1693, Woburn, Mass. Soldier in King Philip's War, 1675-6. Sergeant in the Woburn Company of Militia, 1691. Lieutenant, 1693.
- Thompson, John T.
- THOMPSON, SERGEANT JAMES, 1680-1763, Woburn, Mass. Corporal in the Woburn Company, 1718-23. Sergeant, 1723-24. Sentinel in Captain Bragdon's Company, 1723. Served in Lieutenant Brown's Company, 1724-25. Served in Colonel Murry's Regiment, under Colonel Benjamin Goldthwait, Lake George, 1756. Private in Captain Samuel Bancroft's Company, Colonel Ebenezer Tyng's Regiment, relief of Fort William Henry, 1757.
- Thompson, John T.
- THOMPSON, JAMES, 1716 —, Woburn, Mass. Private in Colonel Murry's Regiment, under Colonel Benjamin Goldthwait; reinforcements to the troops at Lake George, 1756. Private in Captain Samuel Bancroft's Company, Colonel Ebenezer Tyng's Regiment, for the relief of Fort William Henry, August, 1757.
- Thompson, John J.
- THOMPSON, SERGEANT JOHN, 1616-1696, Barnstable, Mass. Sergeant of the Barnstable Military Company, 1673. Lieutenant, 1675, and given command of the garrison, and of the garrison in the field, King Philip's War, 1675-6.
- Reade, Philip.
- THOMPSON, LIEUTENANT SAMUEL, 1731-1820, Woburn, Mass. Lieutenant in Captain Ebenezer Jones' Company, Colonel Ebenezer Nichols' Regiment. Stationed at Lake George, with his brother Abijah, in the French and Indian War, 1758.
- Thompson, Leonard.
- THORNDIKE, CAPTAIN PAUL, 1643 —, Beverly, Mass. Lieutenant in Captain Dixie's Foot Company, 1677. Captain, 1689. Deputy to the General Court, 1681.
- Thorndike, Augustus L.
- Thorndike, Townsend W.
- THURSTON, DANIEL, — 1693, Newbury, Mass. Trooper, under Captain Samuel Appleton, King Philip's War, 1675.
- Haskins, Leander M.
- THWING, COLONEL NATHANIEL, 1703-1768, —. Captain in Colonel Gridley's Regiment. Lieutenant-Colonel, Crown Point Expedition, 1759. Colonel, served in Nova Scotia, 1760, and at Halifax, 1761.
- Furness, Dawes E.
- TIDD, SERGEANT JOHN, — 1643, Woburn, Mass. Sergeant in the Woburn Company of Militia, —.
- Thompson, Abijah.
- TILESTON, LIEUTENANT TIMOTHY, 1636-1697, Dorchester, Mass. Served in Captain Samuel Wadsworth's Company, under Major-General Josiah Winslow, King Philip's War, 1676. Ensign in the Dorchester Company, 1689. Lieutenant, 1694. Deputy to the General Court, 1689, '92-94.
- Bartlett, Joseph G.
- Hemenway, Fred T.
- Hollingsworth, Zachary T.
- Ware, Horace E.
- TILLINGHAST, PARDON, 1622 —, Providence, R.I. Deputy to

- the Assembly, 1672, '80, '94, '97, 1700.
- Lovering, Henry M.
- TILTON, LIEUTENANT ABRAHAM, —, Ipswich, Mass. Lieutenant in the Expedition of 1690 against Canada, under command of Sir William Phips.
- Tilton, Palmer.
- Tilton, Warren C.
- TILTON, LIEUTENANT DANIEL, 1697-1745, Ipswich, Mass. Fought against the Indians at Fox Bay, Mass., June 14, 1722. Commissioned Lieutenant of the Second Company, Edward EVELL, Captain, in the Fifth Massachusetts Regiment, Robert Hall Colonel, by Governor Shirley, February 7, 1744. Expedition against Cape Breton, under Lieutenant-General PEPERRELL.
- Tilton, Palmer.
- Tilton, Warren C.
- TITCOMB, BENALIAH, 1653 —, Newbury, Mass. Soldier in Captain Thomas Noyes' Company of Foot, 1696.
- Remick, John A.
- Remick, Timothy.
- TITCOMB, WILLIAM, —, Newbury, Mass. Deputy to the General Court, 1655.
- Remick, John A.
- Remick, Timothy.
- TOLMAN, THOMAS, 1633-1718, Dorchester, Mass. Soldier in the Troop under command of Quartermaster Thomas Swift of Milton, King Philip's War, 1675.
- Daly, M. Ordway.
- TOWNSEND, HENRY, —, Warwick, R.I. Deputy to the Assembly, 1653.
- Macdonough, Rodney.
- TRACY, LIEUTENANT JOHN, 1633-1718, Norwich, Conn. Ensign of the Duxbury, Plymouth Colony, Company, 1682. Lieutenant, 1689. Deputy to the General Assembly of Connecticut, 1683-86.
- Adams, Edward M.
- TREAT, GOVERNOR ROBERT, 1622-1710, Milford, Conn. Lieutenant of the Milford Train Band, 1654. Captain, 1661. Major of the Connecticut Forces, 1673. Commander-in-Chief of the same in the Narragansett Campaign, King Philip's War, 1675. Commissioned Colonel of the New Haven County Militia by Governor Andros, November 7, 1687. Magistrate in the New Haven General Court, 1659-65. Deputy to the General Assembly, 1665-71. Deputy Governor, 1676-82. Governor, 1683—.
- Ames, Joseph B.
- TRESCOTT, JOHN, 1651—, Dorchester, Mass. Soldier in Captain Samuel Wadsworth's Company, King Philip's War, 1676.
- Seaver, James E.
- TROWBRIDGE, LIEUTENANT JAMES, 1636-1717, Newton, Mass. Deputy to the General Court from Cambridge, 1700, '03. Lieutenant of the New Haven, Conn., Company, 1675.
- Hemenway, Fred T.
- TUCKER, ROBERT, 1604 —, Milton, Mass. Deputy to the General Court, 1669, '80-81.
- Ware, Horace E.
- TUPPER, THOMAS, SR., — 1676, Sandwich, Plymouth Colony. Deputy to the General Court, 1644, '47-48, '50-55, '57, '61, '72, '75.
- Lovering, Henry M.
- TUPPER, THOMAS, JR., —, Sandwich, Mass. Deputy to the General Court of Plymouth Colony, 1679. Deputy to the General Court of Massachusetts, 1692.
- Lovering, Henry M.
- TWICHELL, JOSEPH, 1654-1710, Dorchester, Mass. Soldier in Captain Samuel Moseley's Company, Great Swamp Fight, December 19, 1675, King Philip's War.
- Bartlett, Joseph G.
- TYNG, EDWARD, 1600-1681, Boston. Deputy to the General

Court, 1661-62. Assistant,
1668-81.

Bell, Charles U.

UPHAM, LIEUTENANT PHINEAS,
1635-1676, Malden, Mass.
Lieutenant in Captain Wayte's
Company, King Philip's War,
with Major Samuel Appleton,
October, 1675, and later with
Captain Jonathan Poole. Lieut-
enant of the Fourth Massachu-
setts Company under Captain
Isaac Johnson, in the Great
Swamp Fight, December 19,
1675. After Captain Johnson
was shot he took command
until wounded. He died from
the effects of his wounds in
October, 1676.

Bell, Charles U.

Upham, Charles C.

Upham, Charles C.

Upham, Henry M.

UPHAM, PHINEAS, 1659-1720, Mal-
den, Mass. Deputy to the
General Court, 1701-02, '05,
'16, '18.

Bell, Charles U.

VAN CORTLANDT, COLONEL OLOF
STEVEN, 1600 - 1684, ——.
Colonel of the Burgher Corps
in New Amsterdam, 1649.
The last Burgomaster, 1656-
64, before the conquest by the
English.

Thayer, Nathaniel.

VAN CORTLANDT, COLONEL
STEPHEN, 1643-1700, ——.
Colonel of the King's County
Regiment, 1671-93. Member
of the Council, Colony of New
York, 1680-1700.

Thayer, Nathaniel.

VAN RENSSELAER, COLONEL JERE-
MIAS, — 1674, Albany, N.Y.
The Second Patroon. Mem-
ber of the Colonial Assembly,
and Speaker, 1664. Colonel
of the Albany Militia, —.

Thayer, Nathaniel.

VAN RENSSELAER, KILLIAN, 1663-
1719. Second Lord and Third
Patroon of the Manor of Rens-
selaerwyck. Member of the

Council, Colony of New York,
1693-1719.

Thayer, Nathaniel.

VAUGHAN, MAJOR WILLIAM, 1640-
1719, Portsmouth, N.H. Lieut-
enant of Cavalry, 1672, under
Captain Robert Pike. Captain,
1684. Member of the Royal
Council, 1679, '92-98. Presi-
dent, 1706-15. Commanded
the Provincial Militia, 1690.

Major, —.

Rust, Nathaniel J.

WADSWORTH, CAPTAIN SAMUEL,
1631-1676, Milton, Mass.
Captain in King Philip's War.
Killed by the Indians at the
Sudbury Fight, April 21, 1676.

Wadsworth, Dexter E.

Wadsworth, Edwin D.

WALDERNE (WALDRON), MAJOR
RICHARD, 1617-1689, Dover,
N.H. Deputy to the General
Court of Massachusetts Bay
Colony, 1654-79. Speaker of
the House, 1666-68, '73-79.
Member of the Council of New
Hampshire, 1680-82. Vice-
President, 1680. President,
1681. Captain of the Yorkshire
Militia, 1672. Sergeant-Ma-
jor, 1674. Commander-in-
Chief of the Expedition against
the Penobscot and Kennebec
Indians, 1675-6, King Philip's
War. Commander of the Pro-
vincial Forces of New Hamp-
shire, 1679-89. Killed by the
Indians at Dover, June 27,
1689.

Frisbie, Ivory H.

Rust, Nathaniel J.

Wilson, Fred A.

WALDRON, COLONEL RICHARD,
1650-1730, Dover, N.H. De-
puty to the General Assembly,
1691. Member of the Council,
1692. Colonel of the New
Hampshire Provincial Militia,
—.

Rust, Nathaniel J.

WALKER, EDWARD, 1694-1787,
Woburn, Mass. Representa-
tive to the General Court, 1745,
'51-54. Corporal in the Wo-

- burn Company, 1718-37, '47-52.
- Thompson, Abijah.
- WALKER, SERGEANT JOHN, 1665-1699, Woburn, Mass. Corporal in the Woburn Company of Militia, 1694. Sergeant, 1697-99.
- Thompson, Abijah.
- WALKER, PHILIP, — 1679, Rehoboth, Plymouth Colony. Deputy to the General Court, 1669. Contributed £26 for the war against King Philip, 1675.
- Bartlett, Joseph G.
- *Houghton, Henry O.
- Houghton, Henry O.
- WALKER, CAPTAIN RICHARD, 1592-1687, Reading, Mass. Deputy to the General Court, 1640-41, '48-49. Served in a Company defending Lynn against the Indians, 1632. Ensign, 1637. Ordered out by the General Court, April 18, 1637, against the Pequots. Member of the Ancient and Honorable Artillery Company, 1638. Lieutenant, 1642. Captain, 1656.
- Gordon, Edwin A.
- Thompson, Abijah.
- Wood, Alva S.
- WALKER, CAPTAIN SAMUEL, 1615-1684, Woburn, Mass. Captain of the Woburn Company, —. Soldier in Captain Joshua Scottow's Company at Black Point, King Philip's War, 1676-7.
- Gordon, Edwin A.
- Hall, George F.
- Thompson, Abijah.
- Wood, Alva S.
- WALKER, ENSIGN SAMUEL, 1642-1704, Woburn, Mass. Deputy to the General Court, 1694. Ensign, —. Corporal of the Woburn Company of Militia, —. Sergeant, —. Member of the Convention at Boston, 1689.
- Gordon, Edwin A.
- Stearns, Albert H.
- Thompson, Abijah.
- Wood, Alva S.
- WALKER, LIEUTENANT SAMUEL, 1655-1712, Rehoboth, Mass. Served under Captain Joshua Scottow, King Philip's War, 1676. Lieutenant, —, 168-. Representative to the General Court, 1705.
- *Houghton, Henry O.
- Houghton, Henry O.
- WALKUP, GEORGE, — 1748, Reading, Mass. Sentinel in Captain Isaac Clark's Framingham Company, 1725.
- Reade, Philip.
- WARE, CAPTAIN JOHN, 1646-1718, Wrentham, Mass. Served in Captain Thomas Brattle's Company, King Philip's War, 1675. Headed a band of men in an attack against the Indians at Indian Rock, —. Lieutenant of the First Military Company at Wrentham, 1689-1704. Captain, 1715.
- Merriam, Frank.
- WARE, JONATHAN, SR., 1686-1740, Wrentham, Mass. Representative to the General Court, 1726-27.
- Ware, Horace E.
- Ware, Moses E.
- WARE, JONATHAN, JR., 1734-1774, Wrentham, Mass. In Captain Samuel Day's Company, Colonel Miller's Regiment, 1758, Expedition to Lake George.
- Ware, Horace E.
- Ware, Moses E.
- WARE, ROBERT, SR., — 1699, Dedham, Mass. Member of the Ancient and Honorable Artillery Company, 1644.
- Merriam, Frank.
- Ware, Horace E.
- Ware, Moses E.
- WARE, ROBERT, JR., 1653-1724, Wrentham, Mass. In the Garrison at Wrentham, 1676. Volunteer from Dedham, in Captain Samuel Moseley's Company, December, 1675, King Philip's War. Soldier in the Wrentham Military Company, 1689. Representative to the General Court, 1703.
- Ware, Horace E.
- Ware, Moses E.

WARREN, DANIEL, 1628 —, Watertown, Mass. Member of the Train Band at Watertown, Hugh Mason Captain, 1653. Soldier in Captain Nathaniel Davenport's Company, King Philip's War, at the Great Swamp Fight, December 19, 1675. Served also in the Sudbury Fight, 1676.

Dorman, William B.

WARREN, CAPTAIN JOHN, 1622 —, Watertown, Mass. Appointed Captain of the Foot Company at Watertown, July 5, 1684.

Adams, Charles E.

WARREN, RICHARD, — 1628, Plymouth. In the "First Encounter" with the Indians at Great Meadow Creek (Eastham), December 8, 1620.

Sprague, Frank W.

WATERS, LAWRENCE, —, —. Soldier in the Garrison at Lancaster, King Philip's War, 1675, and earlier.

*Houghton, Henry O.

Houghton, Henry O.

WEBSTER, STEPHEN, 1637-1694, Haverhill, Mass. Served under his brother, John Webster, in a Garrison House at Haverhill, 1690.

Webster, William A.

WEBSTER, THOMAS, 1711 —, Springfield, Mass. Served in the Alarm List, Haverhill, April 14, 1757, of the Second Foot Company, of which Major Richard Saltonstall was Captain.

Webster, William A.

WELLES, GOVERNOR THOMAS, 1598-1660, Wethersfield, Conn. Magistrate of the Governing Court, 1637-60. Secretary of the Colony, 1640-48. Commissioner for the United Colonies, 1649. Deputy Governor, 1654, '56, '57, '59. Governor, 1655, '58.

Wolcott, Roger.

WENDEL, CAPTAIN JOHANNES, 1649-1692, Albany, N.Y. Captain of the Infantry at Albany, 1684.

Pierce, Jacob W.

WETHERBEE, JOHN, 164- -1711, Marlborough, Mass. Soldier in King Philip's War, in Garrison at Marlborough, 1675.

Green, Charles M.

Wetherbee, Winthrop.

WHEELER, SERGEANT THOMAS, 1625-1704, Concord, Mass. Sergeant of the Concord Foot Company, 1662.

Bent, S. Arthur.

WHEELER, CAPTAIN TIMOTHY, 1604-1687, Concord, Mass. Ensign in the Concord Foot Company, 1646. Lieutenant, —. Captain, 1662-77.

Bent, S. Arthur.

WHEELWRIGHT, COLONEL JOHN, 1664-1745, Wells, Me. Served under Major John Converse, —. Colonel, —. Stationed at Fort Mary on the Saco, —. Deputy to the Massachusetts General Court, 1692, 1742. Member of the Council, 1708-33. Commissioner to the Indians, 1714, '41.

Littlefield, Marcellus.

Pierce, Jacob W.

Wheelwright, Edmund M.

WHIPPLE, CAPTAIN JOHN, 1626-1683, Ipswich, Mass. Cornet in Captain John Appleton's Troop, 1668. Lieutenant in Captain Nicholas Paige's Company, in the Mount Hope Campaign, King Philip's War, 1675. Captain of the Ipswich Troop, 1676. Marched against the Indians at Marlborough, 1676. Engagements at Quabog and Salisbury, 1677. Deputy to the General Court, 1674, '79, '80-83.

Merriam, Frank.

Page, Walter G.

WHITCOMB, JOHN, — 1683, Lancaster, Mass. Served in the Garrison at Lancaster, King Philip's War, 1675.

*Houghton, Henry O.

Houghton, Henry O.

WHITCOMB, JOSIAH, — 1718, Lancaster, Mass. Representative to the General Court, 1710.

- Commanded Garrison No. 20 at Lancaster, 1711.
- *Houghton, Henry O.
- Houghton, Henry O.
- WHITE, JOHN, 1673 —. Lancaster, Mass. Soldier in the Lancaster Military Company, under Captain Abijah Willard, alarm at Boston, 1747.
- *Houghton, Henry O.
- Houghton, Henry O.
- WHITMAN, ENSIGN JOHN, — 1692, Weymouth, Mass. Ensign of the Weymouth Foot Company. Received his discharge in 1680, owing to age.
- Coffin, Rufus.
- WHITMORE, FRANCIS, 1625-1685, Cambridge, Mass. Trooper in Major Simon Willard's command, King Philip's War, 1676.
- Bartlett, Joseph G.
- Gould, Levi S.
- Merriam, Frank.
- Thompson, Abijah.
- Thompson, Eben F.
- WHITMORE, JOHN, — 1648, Wethersfield, Conn. Deputy to the General Assembly, —.
- Bartlett, Joseph G.
- WHITMORE, JOHN, 1654-1739, Medford, Mass. Served under Major Swayne against the Indians at Saco, 1677.
- Gould, Levi S.
- Merriam, Frank.
- WIGGIN, GOVERNOR THOMAS, — 1667, Dover Plantations, N.H. Governor of the Upper (Dover) Plantations, under Lord Say and Sele, and Lord Brook, 1631-36. Deputy to the Massachusetts General Court, 1645. Assistant, 1650-64.
- Wiggin, James H.
- WILLARD, HENRY, —, Lancaster, Mass. Commanded the Garrison at Still River (Lancaster), 1692.
- *Houghton, Henry O.
- Houghton, Henry O.
- WILLARD, MAJOR SIMON, 1605-1676, Concord and Groton, Mass. Lieutenant, commanding the First Military Company in Concord, 1637. Captain, 1646. Sergeant-Major of Middlesex County, 1653. Commander-in-Chief of the Expedition of the United Colonies, against Ninigret, Sachem of the Nyantics, 1654. Commanded the Middlesex Regiment of Troops in King Philip's War, 1675. Led the heroic relief at the Battle of Brookfield, August, 1675. Deputy to the Massachusetts General Court, 1636-42, '44-46, '49-54. Assistant, 1654-76.
- Eaton, William.
- *Houghton, Henry O.
- Houghton, Henry O.
- Howe, Edward W.
- Johnson, Emery W.
- Pierce, Jacob W.
- *Pope, Franklin L.
- Reade, Philip.
- Wheeler, Horace L.
- Willard, Joseph.
- WILLEY, JOHN, 1648-1688, —. Soldier in the Narragansett Campaign, King Philip's War, 1675-6.
- Willey, William L.
- WILLIAMS, ENSIGN GEORGE, 1717-1803, Taunton, Mass. Commissioned Ensign of the Third Foot Company of Taunton, Ebenezer Dean Captain, and Ephraim Leonard Colonel, by Governor William Shirley, April 19, 1754. Served in the French and Indian War, 1757. Taken prisoner.
- Williams, Borland.
- Williams, Samuel K.
- WILLIAMS, RICHARD, 1609-1693, Taunton, Plymouth Colony. Member of the First Military Company at Taunton, 1643. Deputy to the General Court, 1643, '45-46, '48, '50-51, '53-57, '59, '64-65.
- Foster, F. Apthorp.
- WILLIAMS, GOVERNOR ROGER, 1599-1683, Providence. Assistant President, 1649. President of the Colony of Rhode Island, 1654, '56. Assistant under Governor Arnold, 1664. Captain of the Train Band at

- Providence during King Philip's War, 1675-6.
 FitzGerald, Desmond.
- WILLIAMS, CAPTAIN STEPHEN, 1640-1720, Roxbury, Mass. Captain of a Troop serving at the Eastward, 1704-05. Captain of the Troop of Horse in Command of the Frontier, 1707-12. Served as a guard, in the summer of 1710, to Colonel Schuyler and the Maqua Indians.
- French, John D. W.
 Hastings, Henry.
 Williams, John D.
- WILLIS, JOHN, — 1693, Bridgewater, Plymouth Colony. Deputy to the General Court, 1657-60, '64, '66-67, '69-80. Member of the Council of War, 1676.
- Rogers, Allan.
 Seaver, James E.
- WILSON, REVEREND JOHN, 1583-1667, Boston, Mass. First Pastor of the First Church in Boston, 1630. Chaplain in the Pequot War, under Captain Israel Stoughton, Commander-in-Chief of the Expedition, 1636-7.
- Wilson, Fred S.
- WILSON, SERGEANT JOSEPH, 1655-1710, Kittery, Maine. Sergeant, —. Keeper of the Garrison House at Kittery, —.
- Wilson, Fred A.
- WILSON, SERGEANT SAMUEL, 1658-1729, Woburn, Mass. Corporal in the Woburn Military Company, 1694. Sergeant, 1695-1729.
- Reade, Philip.
- WINGATE, COLONEL JOSHUA, 1679-1769, Dover, N.H. Captain of the Military Company at Hampton, 1716. Commissioned Major of the Dover Regiment, 1731. Colonel, 1744. Despatched two companies of his Regiment for service at Louisbourg, 1745. Was present at the Siege.
- Bell, Charles U.
 Thayer, Nathaniel.
- WINN, INCREASE, 1641-1690, —. Served under Captain Thomas
- Brattle, King Philip's War, 1675.
 Hastings, Henry.
- WINN, ENSIGN JOSEPH, — 1725, Woburn, Mass. Soldier in King Philip's War, serving under Captain Thomas Wheeler and Lieutenant Henry Woodhouse, 1676-7. Also in Lieutenant William Hasey's Three County Troop; and under Captain Edward Hutchinson and Cornet Jonathan Poole. Ensign of the Woburn Foot Company, —.
- Reade, Philip.
- WINSHIP, LIEUTENANT EDWARD, 1613-1688, Cambridge, Mass. Member of the Ancient and Honorable Artillery Company, 1638. Ensign of the Military Company in Cambridge, 1647. Lieutenant, 1660. Deputy to the General Court, 1663-64, '81-86.
- Noyes, James A.
- WINSLOW, LIEUTENANT JOB, 1641-1720, Freetown, Mass. Served in the fight at Swansea, June, 1675. Lieutenant of the Train Band at Freetown, 1702.
- Knowlton, Hosea M.
- WINSLOW, JOHN, 1597-1674, Plymouth. Member of the Council of War, 1646. Deputy to the General Court, 1653-55.
- Cabot, Louis.
- WINSLOW, JOSIAH, 1605-1674, Marshfield, Plymouth Colony. Deputy to the General Court, 1643, '46-47.
- Lovering, Henry M.
- WINTHROP, GOVERNOR JOHN, JR., 1606-1676, Ipswich, Mass. Lieutenant-Colonel of the Essex County, Mass., Regiment, 1636. Governor of the Colonies of New Haven and Connecticut, 1657-76.
- Mumford, James G.
- WINTHROP, MAJOR — GENERAL WAIT-STILL, 1641-1717, Boston. Member of the Council, 1686. Major-General, —.
- Mumford, James G.

WISWALL, CAPTAIN NOAH, 1638-1690, Newton, Mass. Captain of a Company which marched to the relief of Casco, now Portland, Me., arriving at Portsmouth, July 4, 1690, and with a number of his officers was killed at Wheelwright's Pond, July 6.

Wiswall, Herbert.

WOLCOTT, HENRY, 1578-1655, Wethersfield, Conn. Deputy to the General Assembly, 1639.

Wolcott, Roger.

WOLCOTT, COLONEL OLIVER, 1726-1797, Litchfield, Conn. Deputy to the General Assembly, 1764, '67-68, '70. Assistant, 1771-74. Major of the Thirteenth Connecticut Regiment, 1771. Colonel of the Seventeenth, 1774.

Wolcott, Roger.

WOLCOTT, GOVERNOR ROGER, 1679-1767, Windsor, Conn. Deputy to the General Assembly, 1709. Commissary of the Connecticut stores in the Expedition against Canada, 1711. Member of the Council, 1714. Deputy Governor, 1741. Commander of the Connecticut Forces in the Expedition against Louisbourg, 1745. Commissioned Major-General, second in command, by Governor Shirley, March 7, 1745. Governor, 1750.

Street, George H.

Wolcott, Roger.

WOLCOTT, CAPTAIN SIMON, 1625-1687, Simsbury, Conn. Captain of the Simsbury Train

Band, 1673. Deputy to the General Assembly, 1673.

Wolcott, Roger.

WOOD, JOSIAH, 1629-1691, Charlestown, Mass. Private in Captain John Cutler's Company, King Philip's War, 1676.

Wood, Alva S.

WOODCOCK, JOHN, —, Attleborough, Mass. Commanded Woodcock's Garrison at Ten Mile River (now Attleborough) during King Philip's War, 1675-6.

Guild, Chester.

WOODWARD, GEORGE, 1621-1676, Watertown, Mass. Soldier in Captain John Cutler's Company, King Philip's War. Died in service, 1676.

Brown, George E.

WRIGHT, CAPTAIN EDWARD, — 1703, Sudbury, Mass. Soldier in Major Simon Willard's command, King Philip's War, 1675. Captain, —.

Bartlett, Joseph G.

WYMAN, FRANCIS, 1617-1699, Woburn, Mass. His house was used as a garrison in King Philip's War, 1675-6.

Thompson, Abijah.

WYMAN, LIEUTENANT JOHN, 1621-1684, Charlestown, and Woburn, Mass. Cornet in the Mount Hope Campaign, King Philip's War, August, 1675. Wounded in the eye by an arrow, December 15. Lieutenant in Captain Thomas Prentice's Troop, at the Great Swamp Fight, December 19, 1675.

Noyes, James A.

MAY 10 1943

